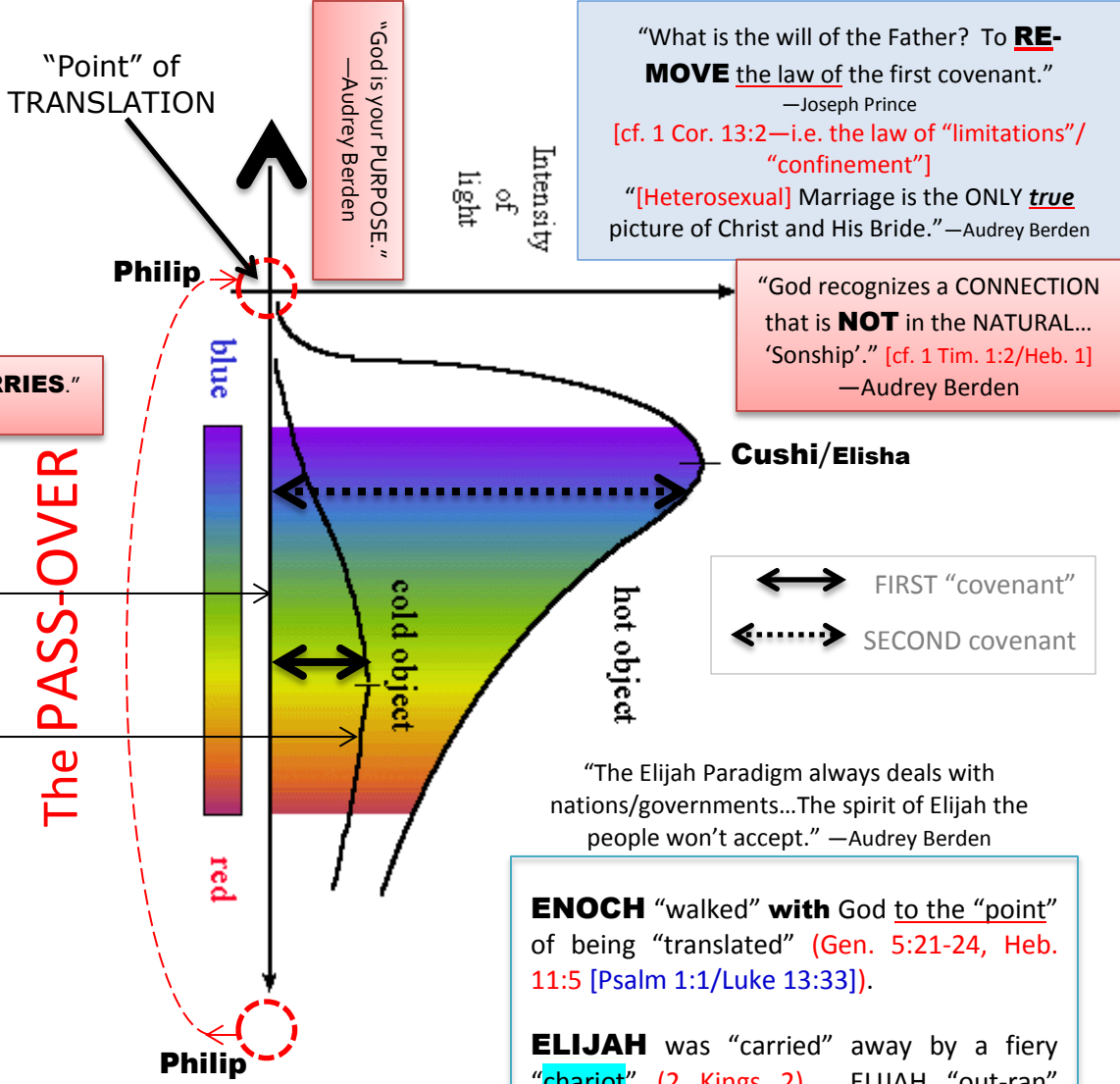
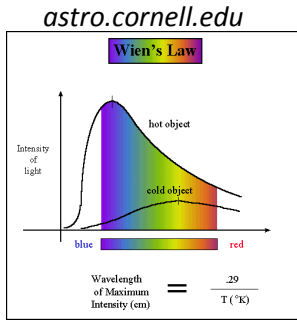


The TRANSLATION

[cf. Gen. 5:21-24, Heb. 11:5, 1 Kings 18:46, 2 Kings 2, 2 Sam. 8:1-8, 2 Sam. 18, Acts 8:39-40, 2 Sam. 3:10, Col. 1:13, **NIV**: Ezra 4:18, John 1:42]



"RECLINED" means you have NO WORRIES.
—Audrey Berden

John 15:13, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man **lay down** his life for his friends."
"There's nothing 'more honorable' than to be a minister."—Billy Graham [cf. Isaiah 42:21]

Enoch
"Every man has his SECRET sorrows which the world knows not; and oftentimes we call a man COLD when his is only SAD."—Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

Elijah/Ahimaaz
"The spirit of Elijah is a STRONG spirit...a spirit to REBUKE...[IT] DOESN'T explain WHAT God says. He readies a people for God."—Audrey Berden

August 22, 2015
Genesis 5:21-24
21 And **Enoch** lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:
23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:
24 And **Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.**

Hebrews 11:5, "By faith **Enoch was translated** that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God."

Acts 8:39-40
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away **Philip**, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: **and passing through** he preached in all the cities (cf. Luke 2:9-18), till he came to Caesarea.

2 Samuel 18:23, "But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then **Ahimaaz** ran by the way of the plain, and overran **Cushi.**"

1 Kings 18:44-46, 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, **Prepare thy chariot**, and get thee down that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on **Elijah**; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

2 Kings 2:9-11, 9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that **Elijah** said unto **Elisha**, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a **double portion** of thy spirit be upon me. 10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a **chariot** of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

ENOCH "walked" with God to the "point" of being "translated" (Gen. 5:21-24, Heb. 11:5 [Psalm 1:1/Luke 13:33]).

ELIJAH was "carried" away by a fiery "chariot" (2 Kings 2). ELIJAH "out-ran" Ahab's chariot (1 Kings 18:44-46).

CUSHI ran along the mountainous route so that **Ahimaaz** was "Abel" to "overtake" him by running along the "plane" (2 Sam. 18:23).

PHILIP was "caught away" ("translated") from ONE "point" to "another" (Acts 8:39-40)—i.e. the "PassOver"/ "By-pass."

**The following
are the pages
that have parts
“missing” in the
document “The
SOUND of
FREEDOM”**

(the parts I am aware of—pages 195,
292-293, 395 & 209)

If I decide to continue to add supplements to
this document, I will probably “delete” these
pages as they will most likely “disappear”...again!

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Rewards for the Greatest Olympic Game

Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!

Jesus, King of Kings

Matthew 25:21



What if you were born to be a king and you lived and died without ever finding out? That would be a pretty sad situation. I want to break the news to you: You are called to be a king—one day to rule and reign **with** Christ. In heaven kings are both male and female. Gender in heaven is not as specific as on earth. Brides, sons, kings—these are designations that apply to **all** God's children. As a child of God—as the bride of Christ—kingship is your destiny.

Kings wear crowns. The two simply go together. In heaven it's possible that all who run the race to the end will receive a crown for that event alone. But there are other crowns—gold ones—that God will give for special achievements, which we will look at shortly. As the twenty-four elders cast their golden crowns before God's throne, so you will first of all offer your crown back to God, placing it at the foot of Jesus' throne (see Rev. 2:10, 3:11). Then possibly he will place it back on your head—Scripture doesn't say—maybe you will get it back so that you can lay it at his feet again from time to time as an act of love and submission.

The crowns could be strictly spiritual, but if that is the case, I wonder why the apostle John wrote that he saw them on the elders' heads. Note also that Dr. Landry (chapter 5) saw the saints with crowns in their hands. Just as our bodies will be of a different substance than when on earth, I imagine that our heavenly crowns will have otherworldly qualities but be no less real than a crown worn by an earthly king or queen.

The fourth verse of *Love Divine*, a well-loved hymn by Charles Wesley, says:

*Finish then thy new creation, pure and spotless let us be;
Let us see thy great salvation perfectly restored in thee:
Changed from glory into glory, till in heaven we take our place,
Till we cast our crowns before thee, lost in wonder, love, and praise!*

Author Grant Jeffrey notes: "It is my conviction, after hundreds of discussions with Christians, that one of the great reasons for the lack of holiness in the Church today is that we have lost sight of the rewards of Heaven."¹ Perhaps the trend will change. I see a need for a balance between the subjects of rewards and grace. We know all accolades are by God's grace alone, yet ignoring the subject of rewards seems a mistake.

Grace and Works

When my husband, Dennis, would thank his congregation for a project well done, he would try to remember everyone who had participated. But sometimes a name would slip **[down the "slope"]** from his memory or not get on the list. Knowing this was always a possibility, he would end by saying, "For those of you whose names have been accidentally omitted, I want you to know that you'll get your reward in heaven." You could see the wheels turning, *Oh, I wish my good deed would have gotten credited to the other side.* I expect most of us would like the best of both worlds—credit here and reward later.

In his writings Paul lays out a balanced approach to works and grace. The well-known meaning of grace is "God's unmerited favor." An acrostic I've heard for grace is "**God's Riches At Christ's Expense.**" This expense is beyond all others—the death of God's only son to rescue you and me.

At one point in my life I especially needed a grace (nonlegalistic) church to draw me closer to God. The basic message I received in my senior year at the university Episcopal chapel was *yes, I'm unworthy, no doubt about it, but God loves me anyway, and by Jesus' death I'm made worthy to stand before God.* This was the beginning of my deeper commitment to Christ. Now whenever I need a good dose of grace, I can find it at my church exquisitely presented by my pastor, Dorsey McConnell. No one who has listened to one-quarter of the sermon leaves the church feeling self-righteous. As Dorsey says, "The way you get before God is to admit you don't deserve to stand there. You pray, 'Lord Jesus Christ, have mercy on me a sinner.'" He says that when we build on the foundation stone of Christ, the first **building block** is a **spirit of repentance**, the **second** is the **spirit of love**, and **third** is **giving** that love away to **others** [i.e. THREE "heave-ins"—compare 1 Cor. 13:13, "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three..."].

.....

The Olympics

The 1996 Olympic Games in Atlanta made for quite a sensation. It is estimated that 60 percent of the world's population watched them. Most of us don't realize that the Olympic games began in Athens, Greece, before the time of Christ, 776 B.C. The games were celebrated every four years, which was termed an *Olympiad*. The apostle Paul's epistles abound with allusions to the Greek contests, so he may well have attended the Olympics, gleaned imagery from the games.

Speaking of Paul's sport-related images and the early Greek Olympic games, Adam Clarke says, "It is sufficiently evident that the apostle alludes to the athletic exercises in the games which were celebrated every [fourth] year on the isthmus, or narrow neck of land, which joins the Peloponnesus, or Morea, to the main land; and were therefore termed the Isthmian games. These exercises were running, wrestling, boxing, throwing the discus or quoit, [etc.]; to the three first of these the apostle especially alludes."²

Three kinds of races in the original Olympics are clearly shown in *Unger's Bible Dictionary*. "First, a simple match [imagery of "the spark"] in the stadium (1 Cor. 9:24-27), the race being run [urn→ "earn"] in heats of four, the first in the final heat being proclaimed victor; later the runners had to make a circuit of the goal and return to the starting point; then came the long race, where the distance of the stadium had to be covered six, seven, eight, twelve, twenty, or twenty-nine times."³ This long-distance race, or perhaps all these races together, describe our earthly race most clearly. [Compare this imagery to the "bleachers" of my dream as read on page 830 of "GRACE—THE Journal."]

Note some of Paul's "running the race" statements:

I press toward's the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ. (Phil. 3:14 KJV)

Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it. And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we for an imperishable crown. Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified [KJV "castaway"]. (1 Cor. 9:24-27 NKJV)

"Disqualified" doesn't mean that you get kicked off the team, but that you miss the special awards God has waiting for you. You don't need great athletic skills to get in the race; everyone who accepts Jesus Christ gets in.

Paul says that the best way to run a race is to keep focused on the goal ahead. You must keep right on to the end of the race. Being sloppy isn't going to cut it. The Rev. Dick Mills says, "Getting from this world to the next is compared to a foot race. Life is not a hundred-yard dash to glory. It is more like a long-distance marathon."⁴ Track meets and marathons are sports in which competitors are rewarded individually for how well they do.

This race of living our lives to glorify Christ ["glorify Christ"—i.e. "lighting Up" the darkness of "the box" (i.e. the refrigerator) by placing a "candle" (or "other" light source) inside] is different from the ones run in the Atlanta Olympics or in a school meet, because here we are not striving to beat out the other runners. Rather, our motivation is to do the best for God's sake. In a spiritual race each one can win. [i.e. There are NO losers! The "point" is to "enter" the race!] Then some in their faithfulness go on to receive special awards. Mills explains:

According to the terminology used by Paul in 1 Corinthians 9:24, there is only one winner [Ecc. 4:8]. The one who comes in first gets the award. In the modern-day Olympics there are three winners: gold, silver, and bronze medalists.⁵

Using another sports analogy, Paul mentions the boxer not accomplishing anything if he is just beating the air rather than delivering a good punch. To participate in any sporting event one needs to keep one's body in good shape. It is amazing to hear how very young many contestants are when they begin to train for the Olympics. I know one Olympic athlete, figure skater Janet Lynn (now Solomon). Like most young Olympic contenders she undoubtedly had little or no time to play after school because extracurricular life was spent in practice. Olympic athletes and their parents give up much to aim for the highest. The victory is obviously worth it to them. In comparison, how many of us are serious about God's events that we work hard at keeping our spiritual lives in shape?

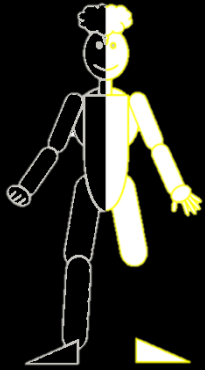
In the early Greek games, winners received crowns made of greenery, which of course eventually faded away.

The crown won by the victor in the Olympian games was made of the wild olive; in the Pythian games of laurel; in the Nemean games of parsley; and in the Isthmian games of the pine. These were all corruptible, for they began to wither as soon as they were separated from the trees, or plucked from the earth. In opposition to these, the apostle says, he contended for an incorruptible crown, the heavenly inheritance. He sought not worldly honour; but that honour which comes from God.⁶

Along with Paul, you may well have awaiting you crowns far greater than a victor's garland of wild olive, laurel, parsley, or pine, greater even than a medal of bronze, silver, or gold—as wonderful as those are. Let's see what kind of everlasting crowns God is offering you and me.

IDENTITY THEFT?

"I wish he could know who she was." [Ruth esp. 3:14, 11]



- ❖ Has any part of "yore" LIFE been "stolen," "LAMED," or "come-promise-d"? [cf. "buffet"]
- ❖ Has "yore" GOOD name been "rue-in-d"?
- ❖ Has "yore" chances for a COMFORT-Abel "re-tire-meant" been "taken" from U?

FIGHT "BACK"!

"A half cannot TRULY hate THAT which makes *IT* whole.
Very soon [U] shall learn THAT." —Merlin (S1:E2 "Valiant")

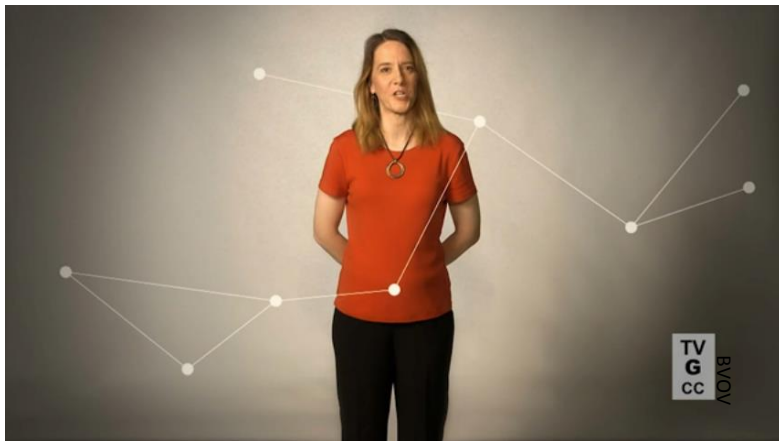
WAND'S-BRO & WAND'S-BRO

We specialize in identity theft "cases." We will work "hard" to CLEAR "yore" GOOD NAME. We won't stop until YOU re-cover ALL!

"Don't get even. Get EVERYTHING!" —First Wives Club

Call 180°-R-E-T-U-R-N.

"Darkness restores what light cannot repair."—Joseph Brodsky



"I was designed by LOVE Himself and He wired me for PERFECTION."

—BVOV (feat. Caroline Leaf) [cf. Gen. 1:27/ Ps. 139/1 John 4]

Ghost Whisperer ("Pieces of You"):

Gretchen: I figured, while I'm here, I might as well help people—like your friend, Sam.

Melinda: Sam?

Gretchen: It was dark for so long. NOW, it's so warm and bright.

Melinda: What did you do for Sam?

Gretchen: I gave him what he wanted. Something he really wanted. Turns out, it was something he already had.

Melinda: What?

Gretchen: **A piece of his life back.**

Melinda: Which life?

Welcome! What happens in THIS house, stays in THIS house!

Welcome! What happens in THIS house, stays in THIS house!

Welcome! What happens in THIS house, stays in THIS house!

Welcome! What happens in THIS house, stays in THIS house!

Secrets of the Sun

Welcome to the (N)eigh[t]-bore-(H)OOD!

****WARNING****

**When used as a WEAPON, THE Book has been known to “cos” serious injury.
If you or a loved ONE has been “harmed” by having IT “throne” at you,
YOU may be entitled to compensation.**

CALL 1-800-J-E-S-U-S

NOW to see if you qualify!

[This is presented by a Non-Attorney “Spokes” Person]

IN-JURY?

- **Have you suffered an injury due to “another’s” negligence?**
- **Are you suffering the “runs”?**
- **Do you feel that you have been wrongfully treated?**
- **Are “others” always “on your back”?**
- **Have you been carrying a load that is too heavy for you?**

Call 1-800-JUSTICE

Call the Law Firm of

LOVE & LOVE,

Attorneys At Law

**We specialize in IN-JURY and STRESS-related cases. We can get “U”
compensation for “yore” physical “strain,” emotional “pane,”
and “echo”-nomical dis-orders!**

We can get you JUSTICE!

A member of the Board of Legal Responsibility (BLR)

The following are things that may bring better clarity to "some."

Imagery of "moods"—i.e. "setting" the TEMPERATURE of the "HOME"—i.e. "Temperature Rising" (cf. song by Consumed By Fire [INPOP Records]—"Walk in the Fire")

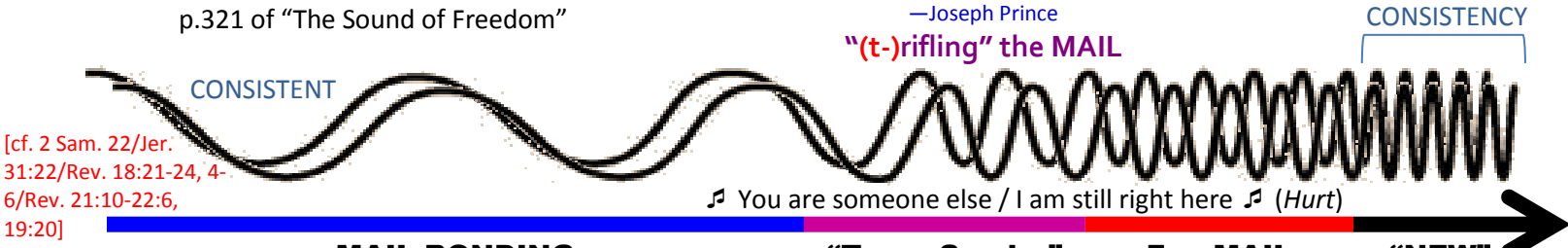


"We're the **thermostat** and we're to **regulate the temperature.**"
—Audrey Berden

"It's none of my business **HOW** God **fills** this building."
—Audrey Berden
[cf. 1 Cor. 1:27-28, Luke 14—see following page]

"Your BELIEF will HELP you FLOW with what is coming."
—Joseph Prince

"true" CONSISTENCY



[cf. 2 Sam. 22/Jer. 31:22/Rev. 18:21-24, 4-6/Rev. 21:10-22:6, 19:20]

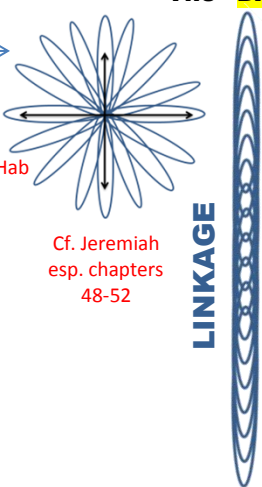
MAIL-BONDING
"Mourning"

"Trans-Sender"

Fee-MAIL
(C.O.D)
"Even-ing"

"NEW"
[ONE/Unity]
The "DAY"

- "There should be a consistency in righteousness."—Audrey Berden
- "Say ONLY what God tells you to say. Just believe what He tells you to believe...and don't move from THAT....Don't believe not even your own voice. Just believe God."—Audrey Berden
- "Choose your words...because words HURT."—Tuleatha Pride
- "Children, **if you listen to them**, will teach you something."—Tuleatha Pride (a "teacher")
- "Gray represents things that are **NOT absolute** or is ambivalent."—Audrey Berden
- "I am not NOW, but I am in a TRANSIENT state...becoming BETTER."—Audrey Berden
- "God has already prepared something wonderful ahead of your tomorrows."—Audrey Berden
- "We live during a time of TURNAROUND."—Audrey Berden
- "You can be [standing] on a conveyor at an airport...God is MOVING you and you don't even know that you're MOVING."—Audrey Berden



Jer 29:4-11/Hab 2:4/Jer 48:5
Cf. Jeremiah esp. chapters 48-52

"Forgiveness is the FINAL form of LOVE."
—Tuleatha Pride

"The POWER to forgive and the POWER to heal are **EXACTLY** the same thing."—Kenneth Copeland

1 Corinthians 1:27-28, "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:"

Luke 14 (KJV)

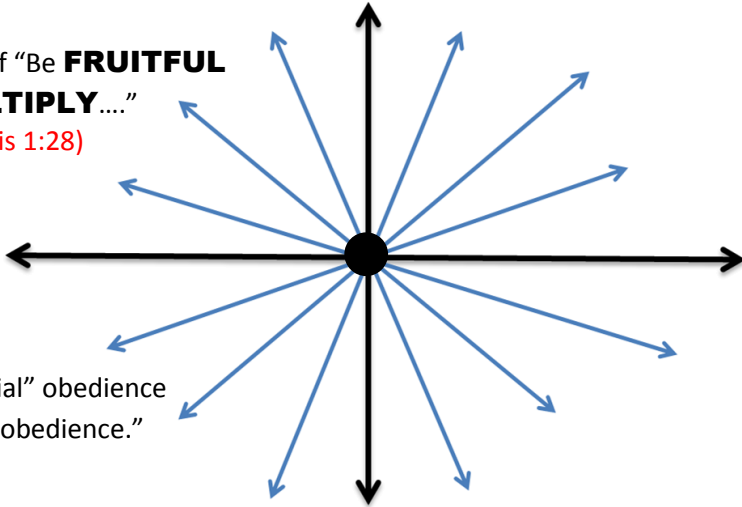
¹ And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. ² And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. ³ And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ⁴ And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; ⁵ And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? ⁶ And they could not answer him again to these things. ⁷ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them. ⁸ When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. ¹⁰ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. ¹¹ For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. ¹² Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. ¹³ But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. ¹⁵ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ¹⁶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: ¹⁷ And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. ¹⁸ And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. ¹⁹ And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. ²⁰ And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. ²¹ So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. ²² And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. ²³ And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. ²⁵ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ²⁶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? ²⁹ Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, ³⁰ Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ³¹ Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. ³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? ³⁵ It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

"You will know them by their FRUIT...but...Sometimes, God has to MARINADE them."

—Tiara Berden

BLAS(T)-FEM/"FILM"-Y

Imagery of "Be **FRUITFUL** and **MULTIPLY**...." (cf. Genesis 1:28)



But, "partial" obedience is "DIS(H)-obedience."

"No, no, IT's not paint. **STAIN.** You can't paint a Craftsman house..."

...See, they're historically **PROTECTED.**
—Numb3rs ("Sniper Zero")

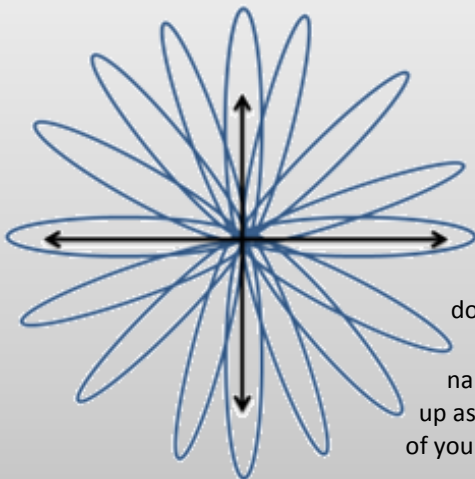


"And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, *How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end [cf. Jer. 29:11]. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.*"

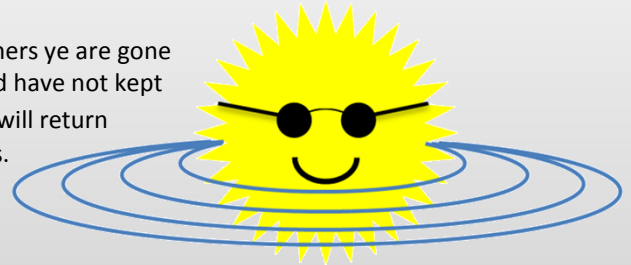
—Mark 3:23-30

REPLENISH

"Be FRUITFUL, and MULTIPLY, and REPLENISH the earth...."—Genesis 1:28



"Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. **Return** unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, **Wherein shall we return?**" —Malachi 3:7



¹For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch [cf. Rev. 22:16]. ²**But** unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. ³And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts. ⁴Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

⁵Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: ⁶And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse [COMPARE Jeremiah 11:9-14]. —Malachi 4

"**Maturity** is the ability to control anger and settle differences **without** violence or destruction....Maturity is **PERSEVERANCE**—the ability to sweat-out a **PROJECT** or **SITUATION** in spite of ["**HEAVE**"-Y] opposition and discouraging set-**BACKS.**" —Nikhil Saluja

CONSISTENCY

[Isaiah 28:10-21, "...But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken..."]

"Knit together" (Jug 20:11/Col 2:2, 19/1 Sam 18:1/1 Chr 12:17/Acts 10:11)

"When it comes to life, we spin our own yarn. And where we end up is really, in fact, where we always intended to be."—Julia Glass

"As life runs on, the road grows strange...
With faces new —and near the end..."

The milestones into headstones change...

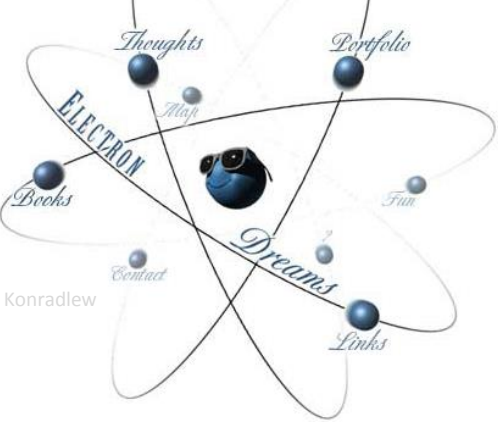
'Neath everyone a FRIEND."
—James Russell Lowell

"Success is small decisions made on a daily basis...Just make the decision to move forward."
—Gary Keesee

"REMEMBERING THINGS builds your faith UP."
—Joyce Meyer

"IT can be DONE."—Paul Laurence Dunbar

"Whatever you are FACING, THAT is what **you** are reflecting."
—Creflo Dollar



[Imagery of a DOOR CRACKED—"**OPENED!**" (cf. Rev. 3:8)]

"[When he "falls"] A Christian falls **IN** sin, NOT **OUT** of."
—Creflo Dollar

It's NOT about be[com]ing less—
IT is about "*becoming*"

MORE!

[Matthew 13:31-32, "Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard **seed**, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a **TREE**, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof."]



"As you mature, your prayer life should **increase**...Prayer is AUTHORIZATION."
—Audrey Berden

Go "FETCH"!

"Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee. He will surely violently turn and **toss thee like a ball** into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house. And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down."—Isaiah 22:17-19

**MAN
DOG
BALL**
(At "L-A-N" TA)



Joseph Prince:
"Everything rise and fall based upon leadership."
"Nations fall from within."
"Our nation is as strong as its families."

EDDIE L. LONG
("Peter")

JAKES
("Peter")

Your "salve"-ation
(salvation) may "lie"
in the very thing
you **THOUGHT** was
"sent" (/cent") to
"destroy" **U!**

HAGEE
("James")

OSTEEN
("John")

yellowmaps.com

"The Importance of a **Right Outlook**" (sermon by T. D. Jakes)
BETHSAIDA → "HOUSE said 'a'" —i.e. "we **AGREE** to 'BE' separate, equal, **WHOLE!**"

"Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:"
—Colossians 1:24

[Rom. 7:4, 8:10/ 1 Cor. 10:16, 12:12/ Eph. 5:23/Colo. 2:17]

"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me."
—John 12:32

[the barn raisin' (Luke 12:18)]

"Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is **of** Christ."—Colossians 2:17

The **Serenity Prayer** is the common name for a prayer authored by the American theologian Reinhold Niebuhr^{[1][2]} (1892–1971).

God, give me grace to accept with serenity
the things that cannot be changed,
Courage to change the things
which should be changed,
and the Wisdom to distinguish
the one from the other.
Living one day at a time,
Enjoying one moment at a time,
Accepting hardship as a pathway to peace,
Taking, as Jesus did,
This sinful world as it is,
Not as I would have it,
Trusting that You will make all things right,
If I surrender to Your will,
So that I may be reasonably happy in this life,
And supremely happy with You forever in the
next.
Amen.

**"We learn so much more from
our failures than our successes."**
—Law & Order

Wikipedia.org

"I Surrender"

(Scott Alan Matthews: writer/
Jesse Graver: performer)

[From the 2013 movie "**Home Run**"]

I have left the battle lines
There's a hope that lies in front of me
I've discovered who I am
And I've found **I was the enemy**
I have struggled for so long
I lay it down
I give it up
I'm letting go of this war I've always known
I wave the flag
I humbly fall on my knees
I have tried to do it all on my own
I surrender.

"Part of **becoming** human is **learning** to have compassion for those who are suffering—even when they're your bitter enemies."—*Star Trek: Voyager*

FETCH (51 search results at BibleGateway.com)

Genesis 18:4, "Let a little water, I pray you, be **fetch**ed, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:"

Genesis 18:5, "And I will **fetch** a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said."

Genesis 18:7, "And Abraham ran unto the herd, and **fetch**t a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it."

Genesis 27:9, "Go now to the flock, and **fetch** me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:"

Genesis 27:13, "And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go **fetch** me them."

Genesis 27:14, "And he went, and **fetch**ed, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved."

Genesis 27:45, "Until thy brother's anger **turn away** from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and **fetch** thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?"

Genesis 42:16, "Send one of you, and let him **fetch** your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies."

Exodus 2:5, "And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to **fetch** it."

Numbers 20:10, "And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we **fetch** you water out of this rock?"

Numbers 34:5, "And the border shall **fetch** a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea."

Deuteronomy 19:5, "As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand **fetch**eth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:"

Deuteronomy 19:12, "Then the elders of his city shall send and **fetch** him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die."

Deuteronomy 24:10, "When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to **fetch** his pledge."

Deuteronomy 24:19, "When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to **fetch** it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands."

Deuteronomy 30:4, "If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he **fetch** thee:"

Joshua 15:3, "And it went out to the south side to Maalehacrabim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadeshbarnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and **fetch**ed a compass to Karkaa:"

Judges 11:5,

And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to **fetch** Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

Judges 18:18, "And these went into Micah's house, and **fetch**ed the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?"

Judges 20:10, "And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to **fetch** victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel."

1 Samuel 4:3, "And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us **fetch** the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies."

1 Samuel 6:21, "And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjathjearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord; come ye down, and **fetch** it up to you."

1 Samuel 7:1, "And the men of Kirjathjearim came, and **fetch**ed up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord."

1 Samuel 10:23, "And they ran and **fetch**ed him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward."

1 Samuel 16:11, "And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and **fetch** him: for we will not sit down till he come hither."

1 Samuel 20:31, "For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and **fetch** him unto me, for he shall surely die."

1 Samuel 26:22, "And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and **fetch** it."

2 Samuel 4:6, "And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have **fetch**ed wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped."

2 Samuel 5:23, "And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but **fetch** a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees."

2 Samuel 9:5, "Then king David sent, and **fetch**ed him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar."

2 Samuel 11:27, "And when the mourning was past, David sent and **fetch**ed her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord."

2 Samuel 14:2, "And Joab sent to Tekoah, and **fetch**ed thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:"

2 Samuel 14:13, "And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not **fetch** home again his banished."

2 Samuel 14:20, "To **fetch** about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth."

1 Kings 7:13, "And king Solomon sent and **fetch**ed Hiram out of Tyre."

1 Kings 9:28, "And they came to Ophir, and **fetch**ed from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon."

1 Kings 17:10, "So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, **Fetch** me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink."

1 Kings 17:11, "And as she was going to **fetch** it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand."

2 Kings 3:9, "So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they **fetch**ed a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them."

2 Kings 6:13, "And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and **fetch** him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan."

2 Kings 11:4, "And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and **fetch**ed the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the king's son."

2 Chronicles 1:17, "And they **fetch**ed up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means."

2 Chronicles 12:11, "And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and **fetch**ed them, and brought them again into the guard chamber."

2 Chronicles 18:8, "And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, **Fetch** quickly Micaiah the son of Imla."

Nehemiah 8:15, "And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and **fetch** olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written."

Job 36:3, "I will **fetch** my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker."

Isaiah 56:12, "Come ye, say they, I will **fetch** wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant."

Jeremiah 26:23, "And they **fetch**ed forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king: who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people."

Jeremiah 36:21, "So the king sent Jehudi to **fetch** the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king."

Acts 16:37, "But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and **fetch** us out."

Acts 28:13, "And from thence we **fetch**ed a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:"

BETHSAIDA—7 results from BibleGateway.com

Matthew 11:21, "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, **Bethsaida**! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes."

Mark 6:45, "And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto **Bethsaida**, while he sent away the people."

Mark 8:22, "And he cometh to **Bethsaida**; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him."

Luke 9:10, "And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called **Bethsaida**."

Luke 10:13, "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, **Bethsaida**! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes."

John 1:44, "Now Philip was of **Bethsaida**, the city of Andrew and Peter."

John 12:21, "The same came therefore to Philip, which was of **Bethsaida** of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus."

Better TOGETHER than ONE "alone."

"He tasted her mind and realized he had been starving."

—@mb_soul /Jodi Picoult

IT

PI



mrwinsaputra.tumblr.com

"Don't you just wish you can keep them inn o cent forever?"
—Criminal Minds

"LOVE me when I LEAST DESERVE IT, because THAT's when I really NEED IT."
—Swedish Proverb?



"You can't know what you've been missing ~♥~
Not until you've had that which you've not yet known."
—Black Love Science

pinterest.com

FIRST DATE

"The #3564 Rule of a Relationship: It's not difficult to love, anyone can fall in love. But only a few people know how to grow and groom that love for a long time." —Relationship Rules

"The P-Factor: Live Your Life With Purpose And Perseverance" (a teaching series by Gary Keesee)

PI



twicsy.com/@bestpractices

"END-DURING" LOVE

"Just because you're mad at someone, doesn't mean you stop loving them."- Nikhil Saluja.

TOGETHER AS ONE

"I love **YOU**. I am who I am because of **YOU**. You are **EVERY** reason, **EVERY** hope, and **EVERY** dream I've ever had. And, **NO MATTER** what happens to us in the future, **EVERYDAY** we are **TOGETHER** is the **GREATEST** day of my life. **I WILL ALWAYS BE YOURS— I LOVE YOU**" (unknown author)

"I told you to trust the PIE."—Men In Black³

"TWO are better than ONE; because they have a good **REWARD** for their labour."
—Ecclesiastes 4:9

"For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be JOINED unto his wife, and they two shall be ONE flesh." —Ephesians 5:31

"YOU are the number ONE hearer of EVERYTHING YOU say...Whatever YOU say is going to PRODUCE for YOU."
—Charles Capps [cf. Eph. 4:29]

“EVERY SPACE should be designed as a SMALL space.”

—Matthew Berman (“HGTV’s Top Ten: Small Space”)

“There is **BIG** in you...Find **IT**...
IT’s THERE!”
—Lionel Rush

⁹And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. ¹⁰But when they had received it, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. ¹¹And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, ¹²Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. ¹³But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? ¹⁴Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, **even** as unto thee. ¹⁵Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? ¹⁶So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few **chosen**.”—Matthew 20:9-16



I learned from “Small Space” that the color WHITE can be used to “create” the illusion of a “large” space when, in fact, the space is “small”—**almost** “NOTHING.” If you “view” things from a DESIGNER’s perspective, *IT* takes on a whole new meaning!

“The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; he will magnify the law, and **make it [HONe-our-Abel]** (honourable).”—Isaiah 42:21

“Frustration is the breeding-ground of change.”—Gary Keesee

“Behold the man,”
“Thou art the man,”
Gen 3:22, 20:3
Judges 7:13, 8:18,
13:10-11, 19:16, 22,
21:21, 1 Samuel 17:58,
2 Samuel 1:13, 12:7, 1
Kings 1:42, 2:9, 13:14,
17:18, 24, Job
15:7, Eze 22:24, etc.

“Behold the **MAN.**”

“...Be ye **transformed** by the **renewing** of your mind.”—Romans 12:2

“[But...] Let it **NOT** be known that a woman came into the floor...Bring the veil that thou hast upon thee, and hold it.”
Ruth 3:14-16

WiFe
She is a “friend” that **STICKETH closer** than a brother. (Proverbs 18:24 [Jer. 18:4])

“Thou art thou **the MAN.**”

“Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring [FOURTH]; shall ye not know IT?...”
—Isaiah 43:19

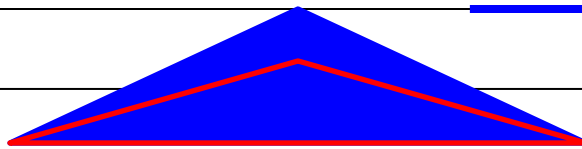
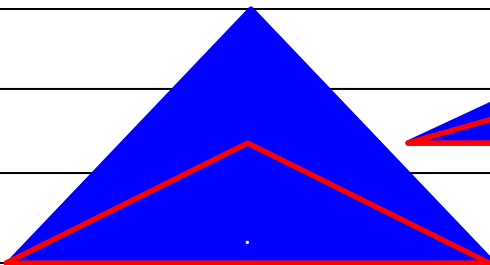
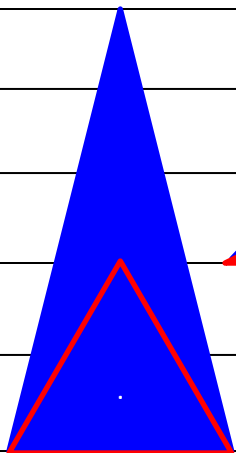
“[Now...] Who art thou, my daughter?”

Broth-Er
(the **FLOOR**) He “laid-down” his life for his “friend.” (John 15:13 [Luke 22:58])

Images:
glee.wikia.com/Wikipedia.org/clipartbest.com/shutterstock.com/gettyimages.com

“FAVOR determines the LIMIT of everyone’s destiny. And God GIVES FAVOR....FAVOR will GIVE you PROMINENCE.”—Bill Winston

“Sin’ has VAST ripples effect.”—Dreams & Mysteries with John Paul Jackson: The Mystery of Sin



♪ We will sing with mended souls ♪



“Be strong, carry on, and make the best of **EVERY LITTLE THING.**”
—Nikhil Saluja

“The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with **LovingKINDness** have I drawn thee.”—Jeremiah 31:3

“The **BEST** idea is to **EMBRACE SMALL.**”

—“HGTV’s Top Ten: Small Space”

“Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me **GREAT.**” (2 Samuel 22:36)

When I searched *STRONG'S Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* for the word "fetch," I decided to search the "Main Concordance—Addenda." I think a mathematician might find "F" interesting:

F.

far

Ec 2:13 folly, as *f* as light excelleth darkness.

father's

Ne 7:61 they could not shew their *f* house,*

fathers

Nu 1:42 by the house of their *f*, according 1

female

De 7:14 there shall not be male or *f* barren

fifth

De *general title F* Book of Moses, Called

findeth

Pr 14:6 scorner seeketh wisdom, and *f* it not:

fine

Ge 18:6 quickly three measures of *f* meal, 5560

fire

Jer 32:35 their daughters to pass through the *f*

first

Ge *general title F* Book of Moses, Called

1Sa *general title F* Book of Samuel, [x]

general title F Book of The Kings.*

1Ki *general title F* Book of The Kings, [x]

1Ch *general title F* Book of The Chronicles. [x]

1Co *general title F* Epistle of Paul The 4413

1Th *general title F* Epistle of Paul The "

1Ti *general title F* Epistle of Paul The "

1Pe *general title F* Epistle of General of "

1Jo *general title F* Epistle of General of "

foolishly

1Sa 13:13 Thou hast done *f*: thou has not 5528

foot

2 Ki 9:33 the horses: and he trode her under *f*.

forth

1Ki 8:16 I brought *f* my people Israel out 3318

Heb 1:14 sent *f* to minister for them who 649

forty

Ge 7:12 upon the earth *f* days and *f* nights. 705

fourth

Nu *general title F* Book of Moses, Called

2Ki *general title F* Book of The Kings.*

fowl

Ge 1:28 and over the *f* of the air, and over 5775

free

Am 4:5 and publish the *f* offerings: *5071

full

Ge 14:10 the vale of Siddim was *f* of slimepits;

September 14, 2015

My clock is "dying." If anyone was to "follow" IT, they could experience "time travel." Take for instance, presently it is "reading" 7:47 p.m., but the actual time on my computer is 9:39 PM. Sometimes, IT may READ 0:00 hour or, even, 13:00 hour (and NOT actually correspond to "any" time)—and IT's NOT a "MILL-LIT-ARY" clock.

"The story of our TIMES is the dysfunction in our public institutions." —Meet The Press

"You've got to be bigger than THIS. You can't just love the folks in your zip code, the folks in your denomination, or the folks in your house.

Love has no loopholes...

You CANNOT be a BIG person with a SMALL heart.

Life keeps demanding...Working with people will DEMAND that you BROADEN YOUR ABILITY TO LOVE—even people...that you normally wouldn't like."

—T. D. Jakes

“Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name....The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. He made known his **WAYS unto Moses. his acts unto the children of Israel.” —Psalm 103:1. 6-7**

Sonnets from the Portuguese—# 39

BECAUSE thou hast the power and own'st the grace
 To look through and behind this mask of me
 (Against which years have beat thus blanchingly
 With their rains), and behold my soul's true face,
 The dim and weary witness of life's race,—
 Because thou hast the faith and love to see,
 Through that same soul's distracting lethargy,
 The patient angel waiting for a place
 In the new Heavens,—because nor sin nor woe,
 Nor God's infliction, nor death's neighbourhood,
 Nor all which others viewing, turn to go,
 Nor all which makes me tired of all, self-viewed,—
 Nothing repels thee,...Dearest, teach me so
 To pour out gratitude, as thou dost, good!

Sonnets from the Portuguese—# 40

OH, yes! they love through all this world of ours!
 I will not gainsay love, called love forsooth.
 I have heard love talked in my early youth,
 And since, not so long back but that the flowers
 Then gathered, smell still. Mussulmans and Giaours
 Throw kerchiefs at a smile, and have no ruth
 For any weeping. Polypheme's white tooth
 Slips on the nut if, after frequent showers,
 The shell is over-smooth,—and not so much
 Will turn the thing called love, aside to hate
 Or else to oblivion. But thou art not such
 A lover, my Beloved! thou canst wait
 Through sorrow and sickness, to bring souls to touch,
 And think it soon when others cry “Too late.” [cf. Jer. 46:17]

Sonnets from the Portuguese—# 41

I THANK all who have loved me in their hearts,
 With thanks and love from mine. Deep thanks to all
 Who paused a little near the prison-wall
 To hear my music in its louder parts
 Ere they went onward, each one to the mart's
 Or temple's occupation, beyond call.
 But thou, who, in my voice's sink and fall
 When the sob took it, thy divinest Art's
 Own instrument didst drop down at thy foot
 To hearken what I said between my tears,...
 Instruct me how to thank thee! Oh, to shoot
 My soul's full meaning into future years,
 That *they* should lend it utterance, and salute
 Love that endures, from Life that disappears!

Sonnets from the Portuguese—# 43

How do I love thee? **Let me count the ways.**
 I love thee to the depth and breadth and height
 My soul can reach, when feeling out of sight
 For the ends of Being and ideal Grace.
 I love thee to the level of everyday's
 Most quiet need, by sun and candlelight.
 I love thee freely, as men strive for Right;
 I love thee purely, as they turn from Praise.
 I love thee with the passion put to use
 In my old griefs, and with my childhood's faith.
 I love thee with a love I seemed to lose
 With my lost saints,—I love thee with the breadth,
 Smiles, tears, of all my life!—and, if God choose,
 I shall but love thee better after death.

Cf. 2 Sam. 18:1, 24:10 “numbered”

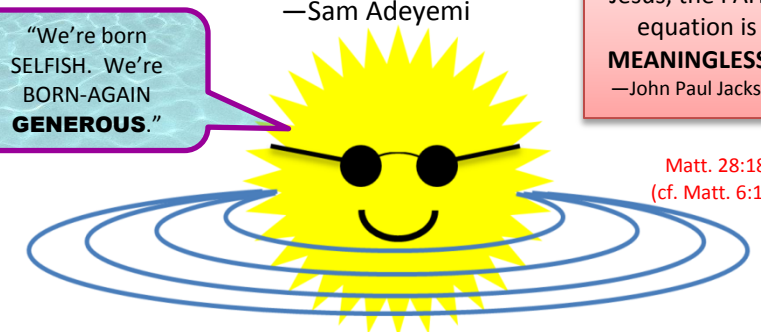
HOW MANY “ways” must something be “said” before IT is UNDER “stood”?

“Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?” —Isaiah 53:1

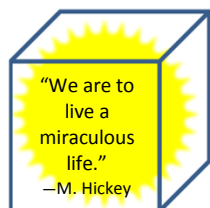
“Changing the POWER equation is “our” calling.”

—Sam Adeyemi

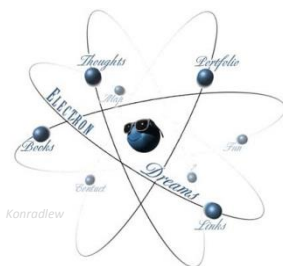
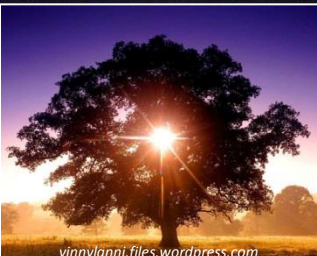
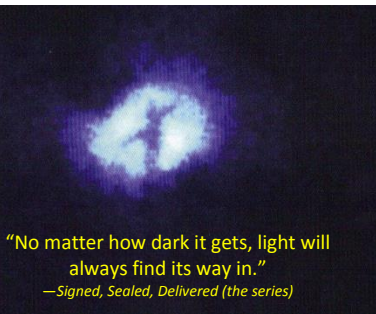
“[But,] Without Jesus, the FAITH equation is **MEANINGLESS.**” —John Paul Jackson



Matt. 28:18 (cf. Matt. 6:10)



“You CANNOT be selfish and happy.” —Joyce Meyer



Elizabeth Barrett Browning's five best poems

Here's [another love poem from the Portuguese cycle](#), too, 14. According to the Poetry Foundation, the title *Sonnets from the Portuguese* was selected the Brownings "in order to make it appear that the poems had no biographical significance ... as if they were translations". The public weren't fooled.

If thou must love me, let it be for nought
Except for love's sake only. Do not say,
"I love her for her smile—her look—her way
Of speaking gently,— "

"A writer in Fraser's magazine immediately appreciated their distinctive quality: 'From the Portuguese they may be: but their life and earnestness must prove Mrs Browning either to be

the most perfect of all known translators, or to have quickened with her own spirit the framework of another's thought, and then modestly declined the honour which was really her own'."

Barrett Browning's long narrative poem [Aurora Leigh](#) is the story of the eponymous heroine's life, and is, according to its author, "the one into which my highest convictions upon Life and Art have entered". Virginia Woolf called it "a masterpiece in embryo". It opens:

"OF writing many books there is no end;
And I who have written much in prose and verse
For others' uses, will write now for mine,—
Will write my story for my better self,
As when you paint your portrait for a friend,
Who keeps it in a drawer and looks at it
Long after he has ceased to love you, just
To hold together what he was and is."

[The Cry of the Children](#) is the poet's look at the lives of children working in mines and factories, and a moving condemnation of child labour.

"For oh," say the children, "we are weary,
And we cannot run or leap —
If we cared for any meadows, it were merely
To drop down in them and sleep."

"Even though Barrett was a bookish, sheltered, upper middle-class unmarried woman far removed from the scenes she was describing, she gives evidence here of her passionate concern for human rights," says the Poetry Foundation.

[A Musical Instrument](#) uses the goat-god Pan to look at the two-fold nature of art.

"WHAT was he doing, the great god Pan,
Down in the reeds by the river ?
Spreading ruin and scattering ban,
Splashing and paddling with hoofs of a goat,
And breaking the golden lilies afloat
With the dragon-fly on the river."

Sonnets from the Portuguese

44 ["Number Forty-four"]

BELOVED, thou hast brought me many flowers
Plucked in the garden, all the summer through
And winter, and it seemed as if they grew
In this close room, nor missed the sun and showers.
So, in the like name of that love of ours,
Take back these thoughts which here unfolded too,
And which on warm and cold days I withdrew
From my heart's ground. Indeed, those beds and bowers
Be overgrown with bitter weeds and rue,
And wait thy weeding; yet here's eglantine,
Here's ivy!—take them, as I used to do
Thy flowers, and keep them where they shall not pine.
Instruct thine eyes to keep their colours true,
And tell thy soul their roots are left in mine.

["Take back these thoughts" is imagery of what I saw on an episode of *Signed, Sealed, Delivered: The Series* in which a woman who lay dying sent all of her "LOVE" letters back to her "BELOVED" so that they would "COMFORT" him in her "absence." He "kept" them in a safe deposit box—the "key" of which was "hidden" in a "puzzle" TREASURE BOX.]

Sonnets from the Portuguese—# 42

"MY future will not copy "fair" my past"—
I wrote that once; and thinking at my side
My ministering life-angel justified
The word by his appealing look **upcast**
To the white throne of God, I turned at last,
And there, instead, saw thee, not unallied
To angels in thy soul! Then I, long tried
By natural ills, received the comfort fast,
While budding, at thy sight, my pilgrim's staff
Gave out green leaves with morning dews impearled.
I seek no copy now of life's first half:
Leave here the pages with long musing curled,
And write me new my future's epigraph,
New angel mine, unhopd for in the world!

COMPARE the following "VOICE" boxes with the land MASSes:

Images: National Geographic Student Atlas of the World

WHAT

DO

YOU

SEE?



I **MUST** hold on!

A "COLD," slippery tongue

"...Fans the coals into flame..."—Isa. 54:16 NIV [cf. (KJV) Matt. 3:10-12/Luke 3:15-17]

I SHOULD have HELD on much tighter!

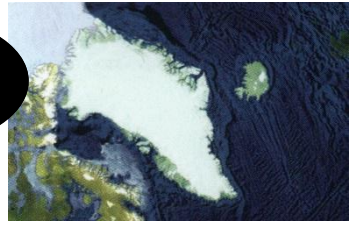


Separation Anxiety

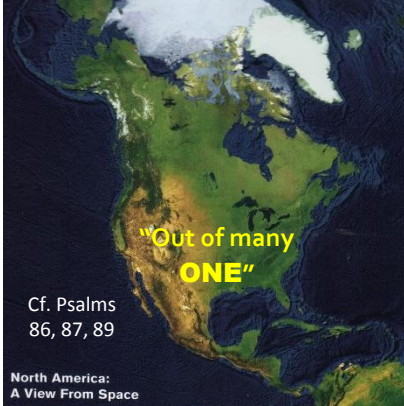
The "long" BOOT was "in silence" because **IT** had NO tongue! [cf. Ps. 38]

The **TRUTH** may hurt, but you need to hear **IT!**

A "COLD," but GENTLE tongue



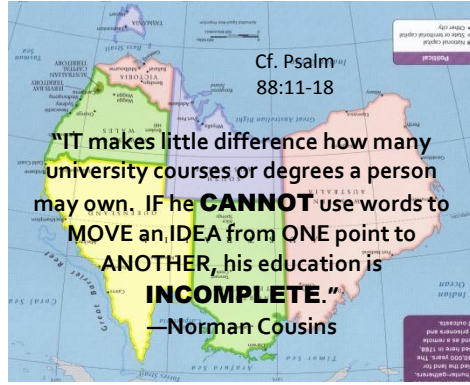
He "let" the fish **GO!** NOW **IT** has "much" to say! [It's "hard" to talk with a "full" mouth!]



"Out of many **ONE**"

Cf. Psalms 86, 87, 89

North America: A View From Space



Cf. Psalm 88:11-18

"IT makes little difference how many university courses or degrees a person may own. IF he **CANNOT** use words to **MOVE** an **IDEA** from **ONE** point to **ANOTHER**, his education is **INCOMPLETE.**"

—Norman Cousins



"I'm here in the box disguised as the mail. I've a long ways to travel, but I don't think I'll fail."

—Sweet Blackberry

Presents Henry Box Brown

Cf. Psalms 88, 92,

Jer. 48:33

THE "silent" cry

"I"...I mean, "we".....

Saddle **UP!**

I **MUST** CHANGE!

[Matt. 3:3 Mark 1:3 Luke 3:4 John 1:23]

3 VOICES—ONE is heard "small"; ONE "other" has MORE to say but cannot be heard; ANOTHER is "long-winded" and "full" of "double-talk"—"She" CLAIMS to speak for "ALL" [A "forth" voice is "honorably" MENTIONED]

A "SHARP" TONGUE [on "target"] / SELF-DISCIPLINE is "like" a "girdle" [i.e. a "harness"]—IT is a temporary inconvenience, but the "bene-fits" to ONE's "vanity" far "OUT-WAYS" the "pain." [cf. Psalm 45:1, Ps. 39, 1 Corinthians 9:27]

A "trilled" tongue, but a "voice" box that is "CUT-OFF" or "dull of hearing"! [cf. Ps. 42-43/ Matt. 13:15/Acts 28:27/Heb. 5:11]



Cf. Psalms 88, 92,

Jer. 48:33

THE "silent" cry

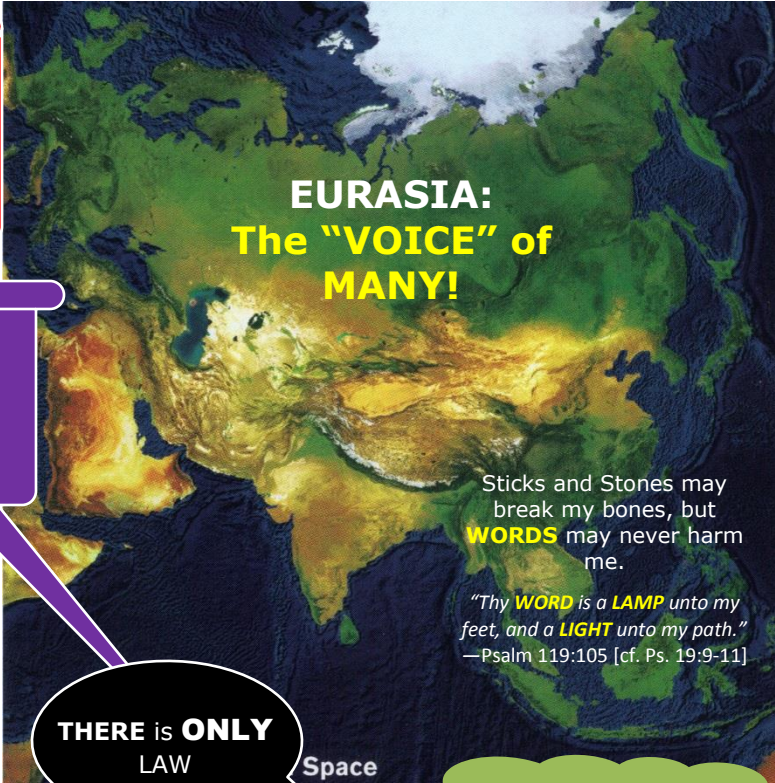
South America: A View From Space



topblog.org

I adhere **ONLY** to **INTELLECTUAL LAW**

I adhere **ONLY** to **RELIGIOUS LAW**



EURASIA: The "VOICE" of MANY!

Sticks and Stones may break my bones, but **WORDS** may never harm me.

"Thy **WORD** is a **LAMP** unto my feet, and a **LIGHT** unto my path." —Psalm 119:105 [cf. Ps. 19:9-11]

Eurasia: A mass of "organized" Confusion—"Transcending" from "old" on the right (east) to the "new" on the left (west) and BACK "A-GAIN" to a "re-NEWed" Far East [cf. Ps. 53]. Many "things" describes THE VOICE of Eurasia—i.e. disORDERLY, RAMbling, crYING, etc.; IT is a story of "transcendence"—i.e. the confusion of the MIDDLE (BULGE)! [cf. Psalm 55:9-23]

THERE is **ONLY** LAW

Space

WHO AM I? WHAT AM I?

I am **WEARY** of much speaking.

ONE "DEEP" VOICE

[cf. Isa. 50:4, "The Lord hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know HOW to speak a word in season to him that is weary; he wakeneth [mourning] by [mourning], he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned." Ps. 48-49, 55:6-8, Matt 13:15]

Mark 5:1-21 [cf. Eph. 2/Matt. 28:18/ John 6:35, 51/1 Kings 13/Judg. 13/Matt. 13:15]

QUESTION:

If **you** were “turned” inside-“OUT!”, so that the “inner” **you** was **all** that could be seen, **WHAT WOULD WE SEE?** “NOTHING,” or SOME “THINGS”? What are **you** FULL of? [cf. Colossians 1:19, 2:9]



“You’ll NEED me as well. After Mystique left Charles, she came with me and I set her on a DANGEROUS path, a DARKER path. It’s going to take the two of us, side-by-side, at a time when we couldn’t be farther apart.” —X-MEN: Days of Future Past

The POWER of **II**!

The **UNDER** “standing”

COMPARE: John 20, Luke 24, 2 Samuel 18:19-33



10
“NOTHING”

“till”
“becoming”

2
Some “things”

“Whenever the wind is blowing, I am reminded of a story. A TRUE story that happened many years ago. But a story that seems fresh to me today. And it happened someplace special. It happened in *OUR* hearts. You can never know just HOW big your heart can be when the cosmos is alive inside of *IT*. THIS story takes place inside the cosmos and *THIS* is just the beginning of something truly magical.The cosmos is filled with Dandelion seeds. That’s why you always smile when the wind blows because it’s the Seed of Love taking *ROOT* in your heart. Can’t you hear it now whispering to you? Like it did for me long ago.”—Agent Fox

“I believe we have two lives—the ONE we **LEARN** with and the ONE we **LIVE** with after **THAT**.”—The Natural

“We’ve been given a **SECOND** chance to **DEFINE** who we **ARE**. Don’t do **THIS**.....

“I’ve been trying to control you ever since the DAY we met...Everything that HAPPENS now is in YOUR hands. I have faith in you...”

— X-MEN: Days of Future Past

“God says, ‘I challenge you to discover **100% LOVE**...Before you die, to know what it is to **give all** of yourself.’”—T.D. Jakes

*One of the teachers of the law came and heard them debating. Noticing that Jesus had given them a good answer, he asked him, “Of all the commandments, which is the most important?” “The most important one,” answered Jesus, “is this: ‘Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. Love the Lord your God with **all** your heart and with **all** your soul and with **all** your mind and with **all** your strength.’ The second is this: ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’ There is no commandment greater than these.”* —Mark 12:28-31 (NIV)

[cf. NIV—Lev. 19:18, Matt. 19:19, 22:39]

“This second scripture **obliterates** selfishness. You can’t be selfish if you **love your neighbor as you love yourself**.”—T.D. Jakes

“Wisdom is supreme; therefore get wisdom. Though it cost all you have, get understanding.”—Proverbs 4:7 (NIV)

The only way you “GET everything” is when you Give Every “Thing”!

Better “TWO-Gather” than ONE “alone”! **“In ALL thy getting,**

G.E.T. UNDERstanding.” — Proverbs 4:7 [cf. Isaiah 48:9]

“LOVE HAS NO LOOPHOLES”

—T.D. Jakes [sermon notes]

Luke 10:25-29

²⁵ And, behold a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

²⁶ He said unto him, What is written in the law? **how readest thou?**

²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; **and thy neighbour as thyself.**

²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

²⁹ But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

In a world of “thou shall NOTs,” the priority is on a “**thou shall.**”

In a world full of “thou shall nots” the priority is on a “thou shall” because God says **IF** you get the “shalls” RIGHT, I don’t have to worry about the “shall nots.”

God says IF you’d stop approaching Me as if I’m a police officer about to arrest you when you go over the speed limit [then] we can move beyond the negativity to the positivity. IF you get positive and get this right, you won’t break the law—NOT because I’m going to arrest you, but because you so love Me. He said, “I want you to stop focusing on what you got wrong and get lost in what you got right. I want you to love Me with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul. In other words, if God was a woman, she would say, “I don’t want you to focus on NOT cheating on me, I want you to focus on LOVING me.”

“I want the priority to be on LOVING ME with EVERYTHING.”

[NOT be haters, but] people taught to prioritize **PRINCIPLE over PEOPLE.**

TWO laws **encapsule ALL** of the others....God says, “I challenge you to discover 100% love...Before you die, to know what it is to give all of yourself”....Imagine HOW your personal relationships would change if you loved the people in your life like you love yourself. Wouldn’t that be amazing! IF you were as FORGIVING of them as you are of you.”

This second scripture obliterates selfishness...You can’t be selfish **IF** you love your neighbor as you love yourself.

Maturity is supposed to make you less selfish. But some people got stuck. And they [you] NEVER love anybody nowhere close to like you love yourself.

I NEVER met a man who beat his wife and loved himself. **NEVER.** In 30-something years...The Bible says love her as you love your own body [Eph. 5:28], but if you don’t love you, then it’s easier to beat her, because you’re really angry and guilty about **you**. So, if you’re going to break through the bondage, you have to learn **how** to love yourself because people who love themselves are much easier to

love and easier to be around.....Whatever’s going on with me—what cologne I’ve got on, sweating—whatever’s happening with me, when you come into my circle you got drawn into IT. If I’m swinging, you got drawn into a punch. If I’m loving, you got drawn into love. Whatever’s UP with me, when you come into my circle, you become connected to IT. So if I was crazy before you walked up here...You understand what I’m saying? Now if I am a self-hater, guilty complex, insecure and you come up and get connected in that and now you are my body, the fight that I was having with me, I NOW get to have on you. So the healthiest people to love are people who love themselves.

Jesus said these are the two priorities: **LOVING God and LOVING your neighbor as you love yourself.**

What are your values? What are your priorities?

He legislates love. He commands you to love...If you command me to do something, that means I **CAN** do IT....If He commands me to do IT, it must be within **my** POWER to accomplish it because it wouldn’t be “JUST” to command me to do something that I cannot do....If God legislates love, then love now has indicted the lawyer. Love has brought an indictment against the lawyer predicated on the concept that he’s guilty, probably, of never loving the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, and soul; but at a very minimum he is guilty of not loving his neighbor as himself. And this is how I know: he’s looking for a LOOPHOLE. And anytime you look for a loophole, it’s because you are GUILTY. The lawyer says (to LOVE made FLESH), “Who is my neighbor?” THAT’S the LOOPHOLE....**The story of the Good Samaritan is Jesus’ answer** to the lawyer’s loophole [vss. 30-37]. LOVE has NO loopholes...Love will find a way to get you...There’s NO way OUT of IT.....Jesus prayed three times to find a way OUT of the CONTRACT...“Father, if it be thy will, let this cup pass from me.” He couldn’t get OUT of IT...It wasn’t the nails that held Him to the CROSS. He could’ve pulled the nails out. It wasn’t the mountain, cause He hallowed the mountain. But IT was LOVE that was set before Him.

You cannot shake your responsibility. LOVE HAS NO LOOPHOLES. You’ve got to love everybody with **all** of your heart.

“LOVE HAS NO LOOPHOLES”

[continued]

You’ve got to be bigger than this. You **can’t** just love the folks in **your** zip code, the folks in **your** denomination, or the folks in **your** house. LOVE HAS NO LOOPHOLES.

You cannot be a big person with a small heart.

Life keeps demanding...Working with people will DEMAND that you BROADEN YOUR ABILITY TO LOVE—even people...that you normally wouldn’t like.

Every last **ONE** of us, **OUR** love is being **TESTED** in some area. A demand is being placed on your ability to love, your ability to understand, your ability to broaden your perspective **beyond** your **COMFORT ZONE**....I want you to **PASS the TEST**. And the only way you’re **NOT** going to pass **IT** is **IF** you continue to be a self-enthroned, egotistical maniac. What does **THAT** mean? **EVERYTHING’S** about **YOU!**

Years ago, I met a woman who had written a book that stayed in my mind...never left. IT said that the **ROOT of ALL sin is selfishness** [cf. Rev. 22:16].

Look at your sins. Are you selfish? Is your love dwarfed?

Are you loving like an adolescent in the middle of your life? **Has everything always got to be about YOU?**

I’ve gotta stop looking for loopholes to get me **OUT** of what God commanded me to do. **My soul says, “YES,” my mind says, “YES.”**

In all the years of my ministry, the MOST DIFFICULT THING TO PREACH IS LOVE...It’s hard to preach because people have so little point of reference to what IT IS that they can’t relate to what you’re talking about. And it’s hard to preach because you’ve got to describe something that’s beyond human description. But preach IT anyway because without IT NOTHING else MATTERS.

T.D. Jakes relates a story of a relative of his. The “man” was **MUCH LOVED** by everyone “outside” of his “house”—but **NOT** by those “IN” his “house.” Why? Because “He” was “Nice-” to those “outside” than he was to those “inside.” **HOW loved are you by those who know you BEST?**

“God’s mystery is HIDDEN in His WORD.”

—Audrey Berden

“There’s a signal in the earth that God is giving.”

—Audrey Berden

“Paul said life is NOT living to SOLVE a PROBLEM; LIFE is living to UNDERSTAND a MYSTERY.”

—Audrey Berden

“[When Jesus “sat down” after reading from the “book” (cf. Luke 4:20)]

He made a point to say, ‘In Me you can REST and RECLINE.’”

—Audrey Berden

“God’ll never speak a word until there’s a movement of the Spirit.”

—Audrey Berden

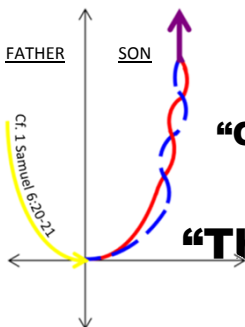
“The CROSS was offensive to ME until I came to IT.”

—Fireproof

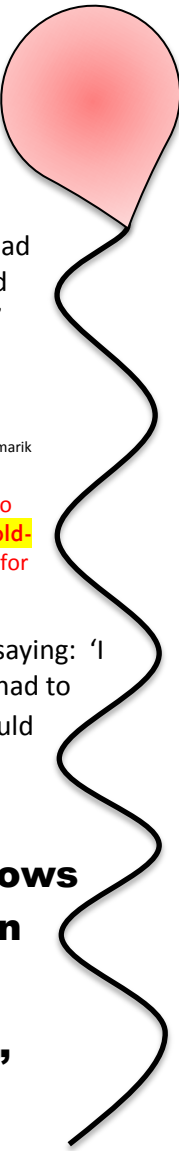
“You could say that God COMMANDED the Blessing over their lives. God’s plan was for them to live BLESSED, HAPPY, PROSPEROUS and FAVORED.”

—Dr. Jerry Savelle [cf. Genesis 1:28]

“ONE [IN-count-Er] with FAVOR is worth a life-time of LABOR.” —Bill Winston



The FAIR-y “Tail”



“What dream would you pursue if you weren’t afraid to fail? Would you start a business, pursue a degree or lead a Bible study? Your dreams are being opposed by an enemy—FEAR. Don’t confuse the feeling of being afraid with the **FORCE** of FEAR. FEELING AFRAID is an EMOTION. FEAR itself is a SPIRIT that wants to **ROB [U]**.”
—T.D. Jakes (“*Breaking UP With Fear*”)

“And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and **hold him in thine hand**; for I will make him a **great** nation.” —Genesis 21:17-18



LOVE by Akiane Karmark

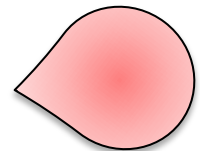
[COMPARE to imagery of “Fold-Over” elastic for “sewing”]

“Abraham was a gentile...God is saying: ‘I had to start *IT* somewhere. I had to **narrow** it so that **[U]** would **UNDERstand.**”
—Audrey Berden

“[God is saying through the Jewish people] **I’m using you to put on a show...God knows you can’t understand the fulness so He has to do an illustration through a person or thing.**” —Audrey Berden [Rom. 3:2, 1:16-25, John 4:22]

“**He didn’t call you to START with a BANG and then fizzle-out.**”
—Heidi Baker (CFNI Conference)

“**We’re on a changing SEAscape...
...You can’t AIM where the target IS. You have to aim where IT’s GOING. IT’s a MOVING TARGET. God is a MOVING-THING.**”
—Bishop Dale Bronner (on his new book *Change Your Trajectory*)



“**When you find THAT ONE PERSON, who CONNECTS you to the world, you become someone different, someone better. When THAT PERSON is TAKEN from you, what do you become then?**” —*Person of Interest* (S1:E1)

“Your relationship with Christ is your LIFESTYLE!.....Nobody God calls for His purpose has a choice to RUN...God BLOCKED you from people...God BLOCKED you from things....He SNATCHED you...He COMMITTED to YOU HIS purpose [cf. Rom. 3:1-2]In THAT law was ‘Behold, I make **all things** new.’....Paul said: ‘I was on my way to arrest him [Jesus’ followers] **and He arrested me** [cf. Acts 7:58-Acts 8:1-4, Acts 9]God said, ‘I called you OUT!’ You don’t know what you’ve been called INTO...He’s not calling you to be like others [you **ARE UNIQUE!**]I want to know when you ‘**GOT IT,**’ will you ‘**KEEP IT?**’.....God will disrupt a whole church to get **[U]** out of *IT.*”

—Audrey Berden

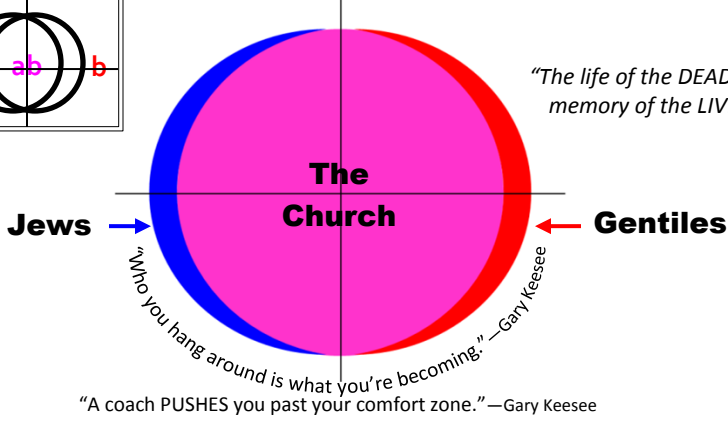
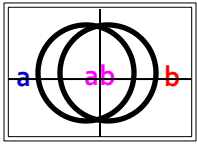
“The Church is NOT a building. The Church is the **FAMILY** of God.” —*Abide.com*



Joseph Prince said that there are THREE types of people:

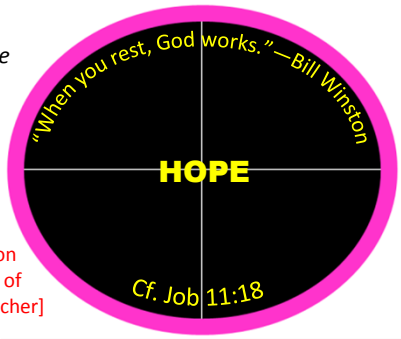
- **Jews,**
- **Gentiles,** and
- **The CHURCH** (a combination of "BOTH"). 1 Cor. 15:22, "For as in Adam **all** die, even so in Christ shall **all** be made **alive**."

"It's not their pain you're afraid of. It's yours, Charles. And as frightening as it may be, THAT pain will make you stronger. If you allow yourself to feel it, embrace it, IT will make you more powerful than you ever imagined. It's the greatest gift we have—to bear their pain without breaking. And it's born from the most **HUMAN POWER. HOPE.**
 —X-MEN: Days of Future Past



"The life of the DEAD is placed in the memory of the LIVING." —Cicero

["Faith is the CONNECTION between you and Abba. It's your connection to the POWER of God." —a preacher]



LOVE
 ["OUT" — cf. Eze. 16 & 19]

FAITH
 [THE 1% You "keep" for "[yore-]self—i.e. the "secret" THINGS!]

"FaithEr" only had a "little" faith—but, IT was "GREAT" faith.

And, IT "compassed" **ALL** the HOPE that "He" had.

Hebrews 11 (KJV)

¹ Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. ² For by it the elders obtained a good report. ³ Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. ⁴ By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. ⁵ By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. ⁶ But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. ⁷ By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. ⁸ By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. ⁹ By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: ¹⁰ For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. ¹¹ Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. ¹² Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. ¹³ These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. ¹⁴ For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. ¹⁵ And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. ¹⁶ But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. ¹⁷ By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, ¹⁸ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ¹⁹ Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. ²⁰ By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. ²¹ By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff. ²² By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. ²³ By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. ²⁴ By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵ Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; ²⁶ Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. ²⁷ By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. ²⁸ Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. ²⁹ By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. ³⁰ By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. ³¹ By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. ³² And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: ³³ Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions. ³⁴ Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. ³⁵ Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: ³⁶ And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: ³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; ³⁸ (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. ³⁹ And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: ⁴⁰ God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

"I expect GREAT things from you...Remember: Scars ONLY show us WHERE we've been. They do NOT dictate where we're going." —Criminal Minds

Jewish Holidays:

Days of Awe - *Asseret Yimei T'Shuva*

The ten days starting with [Rosh Hashanah](#) and ending with [Yom Kippur](#) are commonly known as the Days of Awe (*Yamim Noraim*) or the Days of Repentance. This is a time for serious introspection, a time to consider the sins of the previous year and repent before Yom Kippur.

One of the ongoing themes of the Days of Awe is the concept that G-d has "books" that he writes our names in, writing down who will live and who will die, who will have a good life and who will have a bad life, for the next year. These books are written in on [Rosh Hashanah](#), but our actions during the Days of Awe can alter G-d's decree. The actions that change the decree are "teshuvah, *tefilah* and *tzedakah*," repentance, prayer, good deeds (usually, charity). These "books" are sealed on [Yom Kippur](#). This concept of writing in books is the source of the common greeting during this time is "May you be inscribed and sealed for a good year."

Among the customs of this time, it is common to seek reconciliation with people you may have wronged during the course of the year. The Talmud maintains that [Yom Kippur](#) atones only for sins between man and G-d. To atone for sins against another person, you must first seek reconciliation with that person, righting the wrongs you committed against them if possible.

Another custom observed during this time is kapparot. This is rarely practiced today, and is observed in its true form only by Chasidic and occasionally Orthodox Jews. Basically, you purchase a live fowl, and on the morning before [Yom Kippur](#) you waive it over your head reciting a prayer asking that the fowl be considered atonement for sins. The fowl is then slaughtered and given to the poor (or its value is given). Some Jews today simply use a bag of money instead of a fowl. Most Reform and Conservative Jews have never even heard of this practice.

Work is permitted as usual during the intermediate Days of Awe, from Tishri 3 to Tishri 9, except of course for the [Sabbath](#) during that week.

Two lesser special occasions occur during the course of the Days of Awe.

Tishri 3, the day after the second day of Rosh Hashanah, is the Fast of Gedalia. This really has nothing to do with the Days of Awe, except that it occurs in the middle of them. For more information, see [Minor Fasts](#).

The [Sabbath](#) that occurs in this period is known as *Shabbat Shuvah* (the Sabbath of Return). This is considered a rather important Sabbath.

Sources: [Judaism 101](#)

"I'm gonna pray for you that the **HOPE** of God **EXPLODES** in your life."—John Hagee

"Faith is the law of the NEW covenant. Works was the law of the old covenant."—Charles Capps

"Religion is about what you can do. **FAITH** is about what He has **already done**."—Bill Winston

"Judging others takes life OUT of THEM...Holy does NOT REFER to you as you are in yourself. Holy refers to you **as you are in God**."—Gary Oliver

"What they are doing may not be wrong for them, but not right for us...
When push comes to shove, do what's right."—Matthew Hagee

Sermon notes from the International Faith Conference hosted by Bill Winston:

- 1. Faith is a POSITIVE RESPONSE to GRACE.**
- 2. Faith doesn't move God, but it moves us into POSITION to receive what God has already done.**
- 3. Everything God has for YOU is already done. IT's just a MEMBRANE away!**

“To be RICH means to be WHOLE.”—Creflo Dollar
“There is a way...([Prov. 14:12](#))” to have your cake (i.e. “keep” IT “whole”) and eat IT, too.

It's Pac-Moon 2! Nasa spacecraft finds thermal image of 1980s iconic video game character in another of Saturn's moons

By Charles Walford for the Daily Mail
Published: 09:45 EST, 27 November 2012 | Updated: 12:28 EST, 27 November 2012

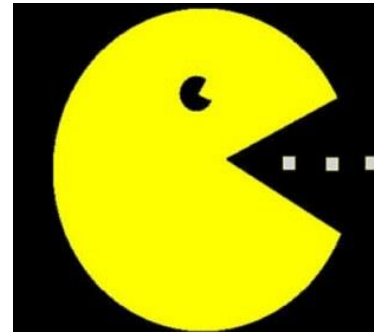
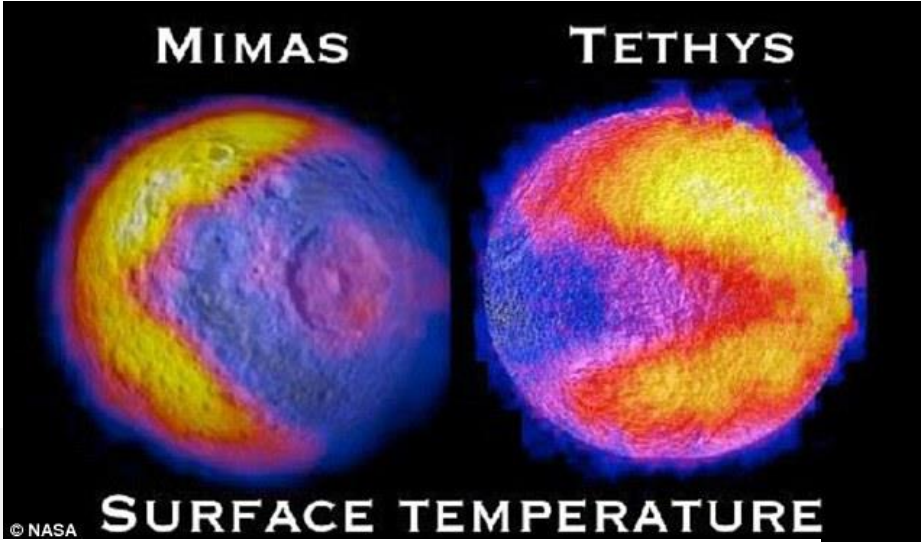
This must be what happens when Pac-Man meets Space Invaders.

Astronomers have discovered how one of Saturn's moons bears a striking resemblance to the dot-munching 1980s video game icon.

Scientists with NASA's Cassini mission spotted a thermal phenomenon shaped like the character on the moon Tethys.

A similar pattern was spotted in 2010 on Mimas, another Saturnian moon.

Pac-Man the sequel: NASA has recently spotted a thermal pattern on Tethys similar to that seen on Mimas two yeas ago



The original: Pac-Man from the 80s video game

The pattern appears in thermal data obtained by Cassini's composite infrared spectrometer, with warmer areas making up the distinctive shape.

The probe measures temperature differences across the object's surface and scientists believe the variations are probably related to the diversity of textures in surface materials.

Lighter areas of the moon which appear in the image may retain the heat better than others, scientists explain.

Scientists who examined the data from Mimas believe it is caused by high-energy electrons bombarding the side of the moon that faces forward as it orbits around Saturn.

The bombardment turns that part of the surface into hard-packed ice.

As a result, the altered surface does not heat as rapidly in the sunshine or cool down as quickly at night.

The 'Pac-Man' on Tethys confirms that high-energy electrons can dramatically alter the surface of an icy moon.

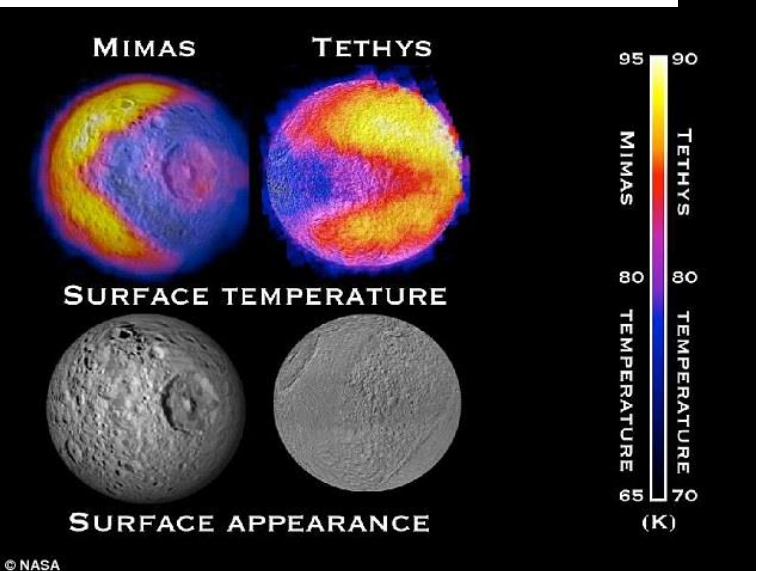
'Finding a second Pac-Man in the Saturn system tells us that the processes creating these Pac-Men are more widespread than previously thought,' said Carly Howett, the lead author of a paper recently released online in the [journal Icarus](#).

'The Saturn system - and even the Jupiter system - could turn out to be a veritable arcade of these characters.'

Thermal images of both moons were obtained by the Cassini-Huygens mission, launched in 1997 to study the Saturn system in detail.

'Studies at infrared wavelengths give us a tremendous amount of information about the processes that shape planets and moons,' said Mike Flasar, the spectrometer's principal investigator at NASA's Goddard Space Flight

Phenomenon: Tethys appears to have a smoother surface than Mimas, but the effect is the same



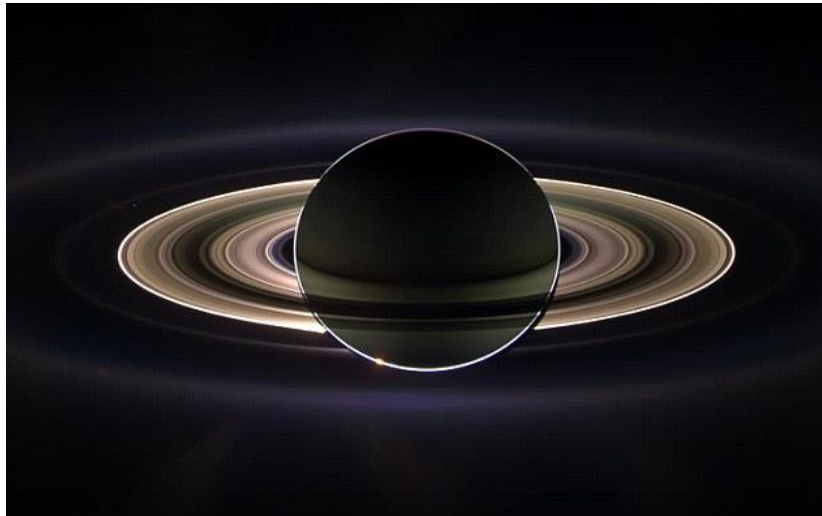
Center in Greenbelt, Md. 'A result like this underscores just how powerful these observations are.'

Scientists saw the new Pac-Man on Tethys in data obtained on Sept. 14, 2011, where daytime temperatures inside the mouth of Pac-Man were seen to be cooler than their surroundings by 29F

The warmest temperature recorded was a chilly -300F, which is actually slightly cooler than the warmest temperature at Mimas (about -290F).

The Cassini project is a joint venture between the Nasa, the European Space Agency and the Italian Space Agency.

Its mission was recently extended until 2017.



A panoramic image of Saturn was created by combining a total of 165 images taken by the Cassini wide-angle camera over nearly three hours on September 15, 2006

Saturn has 62 moons with confirmed orbits. The largest is Titan, which is larger than the planet Mercury.

Mimas is only around 250 miles across. It has a distinctive scar called the Herschel Crater, which has led to many comparisons with the 'Death Star' from the Star Wars movies.

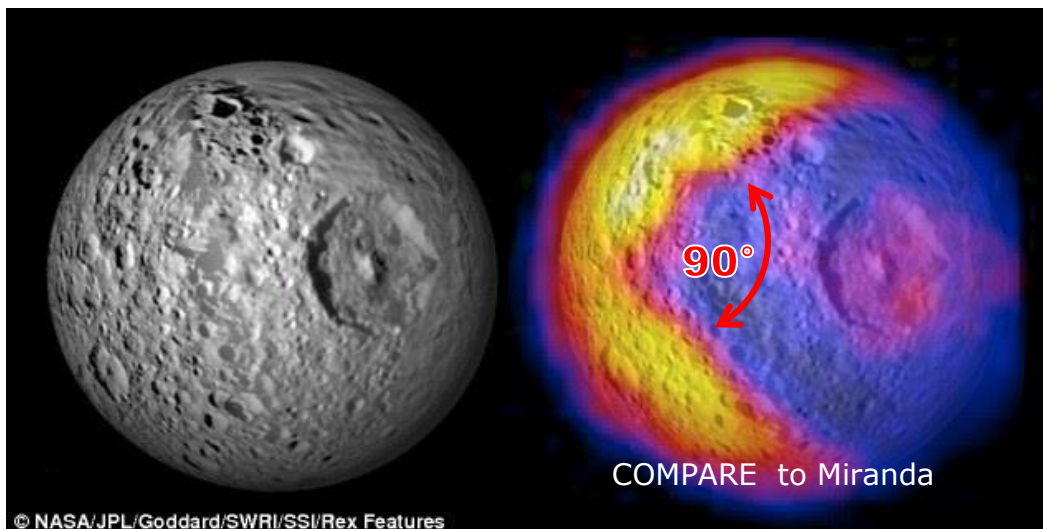
The Cassini team says the creation of the crater itself may have played a key role in the changing conditions across vast swathes of the moon's surface.

At Tethys, unlike Mimas, the Pac-Man

pattern can also be seen subtly in visible-light images of the surface, as a dark lens-shaped region. This brightness variation was first noticed by NASA's Voyager spacecraft in 1980.

'Finding a new Pac-Man demonstrates the diversity of processes at work in the Saturn system,' said Linda Spilker, Cassini project scientist at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Pasadena, Calif.

'Future Cassini observations may reveal other new phenomena that will surprise us and help us better understand the evolution of moons in the Saturn system and beyond.'



Space invaders: Two years ago the thermal image of Mimas taken by the Cassini spacecraft revealed the outline of Pac-Man on the moon surface

VIDEO: Highlights sights and sounds from the journey of NASA's Cassini spacecraft...

“THIS is NOT the place of arrival...**We’re on a journey**...I asked my Mom, who’s 96, if IT gets any easier. She said, ‘IT SHIFTS...[I don’t deal with the same things I dealt with at 20]...There are things I deal with [now] that you wouldn’t understand because you’re not here [yet].’” —Gary Oliver

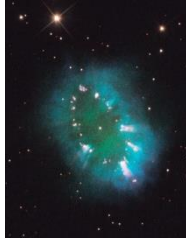
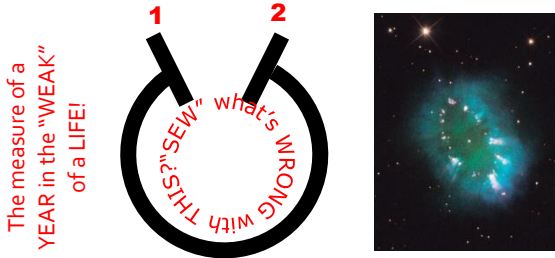
“Books are read, but the Word of God needs to be PRACTISED.”

—Dreams & Mysteries with John Paul Jackson (“The Mystery of Faith”)

The “DAZE” of “Ah-h-h”



“...Side-by-side at a time when we couldn’t be farther a-part.”
—X-MEN: Days of Future Past



Rosh Hash-Anah
[“The” Head—
what’s “above” is
“IN”]
Gold

Silver

Brass

Iron

Iron/Clay

The Image of Daniel 2

605-539 B.C. --Babylon

539 B. C.-331 B. C. Medo-Persia

331 B. C. -146 B. C. Greece

146 B. C. – A. D. 1453 Rome

Revived Roman Empire

Sukkot [Feast of Tabernacles]
[“The” FEET—what’s under /T is “in” the BODY]

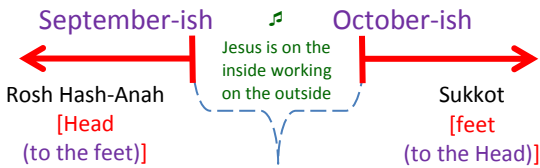
© Robert Dean, 2002

“NO MAN is FREE unless we ALL are!”
—Sweet Blackberry Presents: Henry Box Brown

“Brothers and sisters are as close as hands [“sisters”] and feet [“brothers”].”—Vietnamese proverb

“...On these TWO “hang” ALL the law and the [profits]”!

[cf. Matt. 22:40/Isa. 22:24/Job 26:7/ Heb. 12:12/Rom. 4:13(AMP)/Eccl. 4:8-12]



[Cf. Acts 5—the 1% “He” kept for Himself]

Acts 5:1-11 (KJV)

¹ But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ² And **kept back part** of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. ⁵ And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. ⁶ And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. ⁷ And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸ And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. ¹⁰ Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. ¹¹ And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

“You have to understand the **AUTHORITY** of the **WORD** [spiritual] **and** the **AUTHORITY** of the **BODY** [natural].” —Charles Capps



“We’re a SMALL church, so **ANY** POSITION is **PIVOTAL**.”—Tiara Berden

“MUCH speaking”

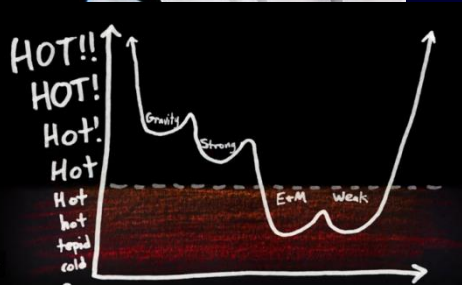
a GENTLE
“hum-m-m”

“I’m NOT fightin’ you. Just don’t fight me and we’ll be okay.”

—T. D. Jakes

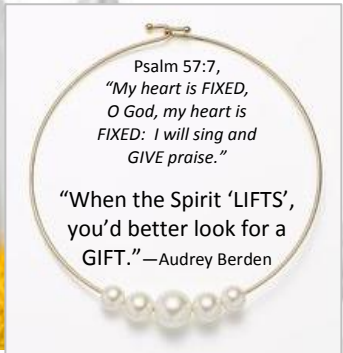


“Set” in ST-ONE?



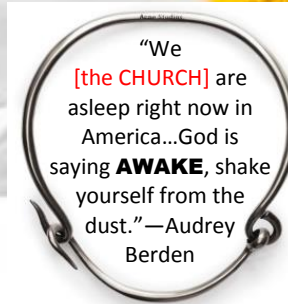
“And this happens whatever two notes you choose. Provided they're an octave apart, then their frequencies are gonna be in this one-to-two ratio. Two notes which are an octave apart just sound nice together and they're actually the **most harmonious combination of notes that you can have.** And that's because one-to-two is the **SIMPLEST possible frequency relationship.** And that's what music is all about. Because **IT's the SIMPLE whole number ratios that sound so GOOD to the ear.**”

—Marcus du Sautoy *The Code: “Magic Number” (S1:E1)*

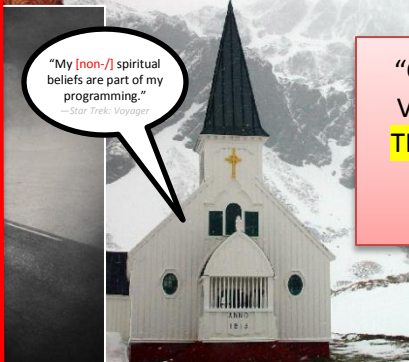
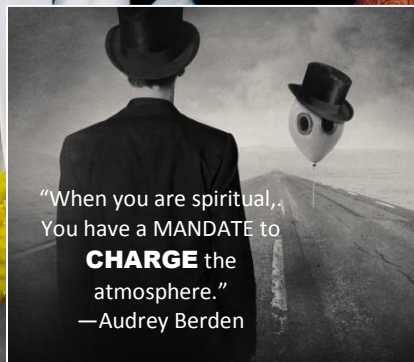


“How can you **MAINTAIN** the **DIRECTION** without prayer?”—Audrey Berden

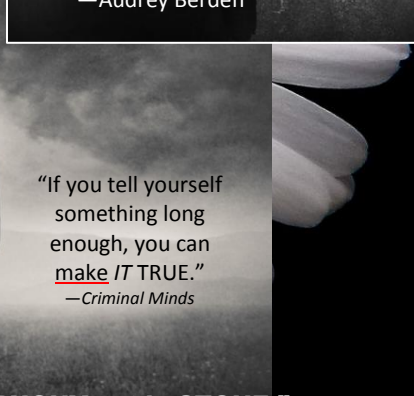
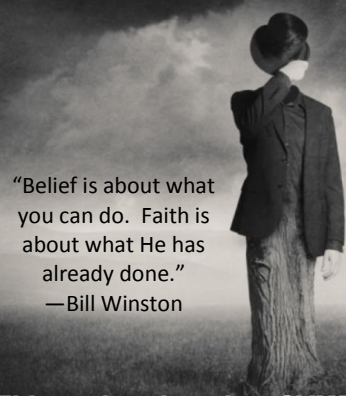
“When the Spirit ‘LIFTS’, you’d better look for a **GIFT.**” —Audrey Berden



“Prayer will condition you... It will make you feel as if you’re **THE ONLY ONE.**”
—Audrey Berden



“**Commandments** are the **DIVINE PRESCRIPTION** for making **THIS WORK**...Lawlessness causes **LOVE** to grow **COLD.**”
—Dr. James Richards



“When you pray and stay in the Word, there should be a **MATURATION.**”
—Audrey Berden



From Wikipedia.org
Grytviken_church.jpg South Georgia Island

Grytviken (**Swedish** for "the **Pot** Bay")^[u] is a **settlement** in the **British** territory of **South Georgia** in the **South Atlantic**. It was so named in 1902 by the Swedish surveyor **Johan Gunnar Andersson** who found old English **try pots** used to render **seal** oil at the site. It is the best harbour on the island, consisting of a bay (**King Edward Cove**) within a bay

[Wikipedia.org (Norbert Nagel photographer)/carithers.com/jhm.org/minutephysics "A BRIEF History of Everything"/wikimedia.org/ thingtank.com/anntaylor.com/ Photographer: Tommy Ingberg ("Hollow" & "We meet again old friend")/Shirley Temple & Bill Robinson (Twentieth-Century Fox)/Robert Dean]

“**This entire place is a SYMPHONY set in STONE.**”—M. du Sautoy
“The wave is a mess. IT's very difficult to see a **PATTERN**...IT doesn't have any pitch, IT sounds harsh and IT's...I could make IT louder and that would make IT harsher. When the various [“free-queen-seas”] aren't simple multiples of one another, there's no common pattern for the ear to **RESPOND** to and the more complex you make the ratios, the more dissonant and harsh the sound will get.”—Prof. Judy Edworthy—Plymouth University
The Code: “Magic Number” (S1:E1)

Cf. the “sounds” of Genesis/ 1 Kings 12:13

Daniel 2 (KJV)

¹ And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and **his sleep brake from him.** ² Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to **shew** the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. ³ And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream. ⁴ Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will **shew** the interpretation. ⁵ The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. ⁶ But if ye **shew** the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore **shew** me the dream, and the interpretation thereof. ⁷ They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will **shew** the interpretation of it. ⁸ The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would **gain the time**, because ye see the thing is gone from me. ⁹ But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have **prepared lying and corrupt words to speak** before me, till the **time be changed**: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can **shew** me the interpretation thereof. ¹⁰ The Chaldeans answered **before** the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can **shew** the king's matter [Pro 25:2]: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things **at** any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. ¹¹ And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can **shew** it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. ¹² For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. ¹³ And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain. ¹⁴ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon: ¹⁵ He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. ¹⁶ Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would **give him time**, and that he would **shew** the king the interpretation. ¹⁷ Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: ¹⁸ That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. ¹⁹ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. ²⁰ Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: ²¹ And he **changeth the times and the seasons**: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that **know understanding**: ²² He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. ²³ I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made **known unto me** now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made **known unto us** the king's matter. ²⁴ Therefore Daniel **went in unto** Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will **shew** unto the king the interpretation. ²⁵ Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. ²⁶ The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the

interpretation thereof? ²⁷ Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, **shew** unto the king; ²⁸ But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; ²⁹ As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. ³⁰ But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for **their sakes that shall make known** the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart. ³¹ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. ³² This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, ³³ His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. ³⁴ Thou **sawest till** that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. ³⁵ Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together [“Miranda”], and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. ³⁶ This is the dream; and **we will tell the interpretation thereof before** the king. ³⁷ Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. ³⁸ And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. ³⁹ And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. ⁴⁰ And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. ⁴¹ And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, **the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron**, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. ⁴² And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. ⁴³ And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. ⁴⁴ And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. ⁴⁵ Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. ⁴⁶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. ⁴⁷ The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret. ⁴⁸ Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹ Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

Don't "Steel" the "Shew"

"(Dis-)Still" was ill-legal so they used "Ire-ON" (iron). [cf. Ex. 16:4, Lev. 26:3, Deut. 11:22, 19:9]

Isaiah 52 (KJV)

¹ Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. ² Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the **bands of thy neck** [cf. Proverbs 1:9, 3:3, 22, 6:21, 29:1], O captive daughter of Zion. ³ For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. ⁴ For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause [cf. 1 Sam 17:29—cf. "for this cause"]. ⁵ Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed. ⁶ Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I. ⁷ **How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet** of him that bringeth **good tidings**, that publisheth **peace**; that bringeth **good tidings of good**, that publisheth **salvation**; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! ⁸ Thy watchmen shall **lift up the voice**; with **the voice together** shall they sing: for they shall see **eye to eye**, when the LORD shall bring again Zion. ⁹ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. ¹⁰ The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. ¹¹ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. ¹² For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your **reward** [BibleGateway.com is "missing" the "pre-FIX" seen in "printed" versions of this text]. ¹³ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ¹⁴ As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: ¹⁵ So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

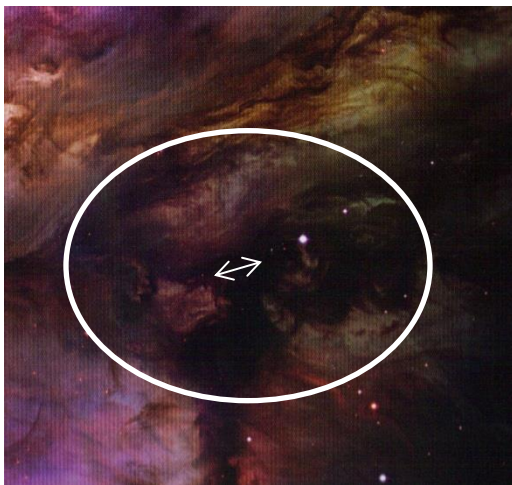


Image of "man" (Russia) and giant "eagle" (US, Canada & "Great" Britain—i.e. "these THREE" (1 Cor. 13:8, 13)) looking eye-to-eye.

The Image of Daniel 2

The "damaged" head is SILENT [Isaiah 1:5-6].
605-539 B.C. --Babylon

Gold	539 B. C.-331 B. C. Medo-Persia
Silver	331 B. C. -146 B. C. Greece
Brass	146 B. C. – A. D. 1453 Rome
Iron	Revived Roman Empire
Iron/Clay	The "stench" of His feet SPEAKS [Eccl. 10:1 (cf. Ex. 30:25, 35, 37:29)].

"FEAT" = "United" "Stays" (U.S.A., Canada, G. Britain) © Robert Dean, 2002

(This imagery is relevant to the USA—I have NO knowledge of the "others")

Iron = "religious" South [**"very"** slow to change—BUT, IT does "change"]

Clay = malleable North [tends to be "transformed" with the "increase" of KNOWLEDGE]

"The Holy Spirit is **in** you for you [**"feet"** imagery], but **on** you **for others** [**"head"** imagery]." —Benny Hinn



remnantofgod.org/dan2-toes.jpg

MOUNTAIN = SPHERE (of influence) / "walk" = MATURITY [Bill Winston]

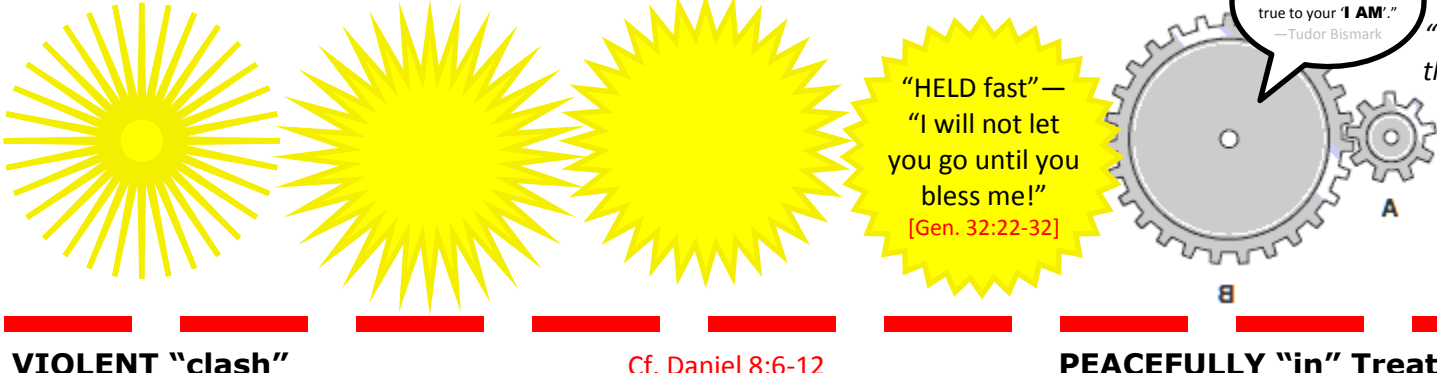
FEET = CHARACTER

The Battle is the Lord's

"It's easier to adjust ["U"] than to give UP your OPPORTUNITY." —T. D. Jakes

"Don't ever change who you are... Stay true to your **'I AM!'**"
—Tudor Bismark

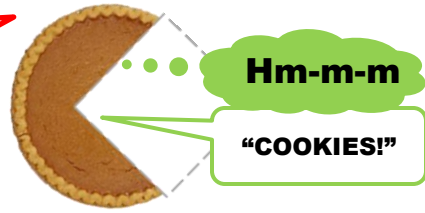
"The smaller they are, the harder you fall."
—Fort Worth Zoo



Say, "Ah-h-h!"



"Your thoughts are the pathway to your destiny." —T. D. Jakes



'Twas the night before Christmas, when
ALL-LL-LL-LL-LL-LL-LL



"If it doesn't **EVOLVE** me, then it doesn't **INVOLVE** me."
—evolutionarybooks.com



"The **WAY** you respond is going to determine your **EXIT.**"

—Creflo Dollar

Cf. Ps. 35:21, 25, 40:15, 70:3/Isa. 1:4, 24, 44:16/Jer. 1:6, 4:10, 14:13, 22:18, 32:17, 34:5/Eze. 4:14, 9:8, 11:13, 20:49, 21:15, 25:3, 26:2, 36:2/Mark 15:29

Education.com/Disney/makemystyle/
paulaspassionatepies.weebly.com/
pinterest.com/poem by Clement Clarke
Moore/BizarroComics.com

“Response” Ability

“I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reprov’d...And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; [cf. Deut. 5:28, 1 Sam. 28:21, Dan. 7:11, Matt. 17:5, Luke 11:27, Rev. 10:8]”—Habakkuk 2:1, Revelation 1:12 [JESUS “TOUCHED” THE L-E-P-E-R (r-e-p-e-l) [who “Hell-d” NO resistance (“He” sur(e)-ren-er-ed ALL—BUT the ONE% He “kept” for Hymn-self!)]—cf. Matt. 8:1-3/Mark 1:40-42/Acts 5:1-11

X-MEN: Days of Future Past

Xavier [CHARLES, THE “ELDER”—COMMUNICATING WITH CHARLES, THE “YOUNGER,” WHO IS SEEING HIMSELF 50 YEARS IN THE FUTURE]: It’s not their pain you’re afraid of. It’s yours, Charles. And as frightening as it may be, THAT pain will make you stronger. If you allow yourself to feel IT, embrace IT, IT will make you more powerful than you ever imagined. IT’s the greatest gift we have—to bear their pain WITHOUT breaking. And IT’s born from the most HUMAN POWER. HOPE!.....Please, Charles...We NEED you to HOPE a-gain.

Wolverine [IN THE PAST SPEAKING TO “CHARLES,” THE “YOUNGER,” AS HIS “MIND” COMES BACK TO “HIS” PRESENT TIME]: Find what you were looking for [IN THE FUTURE]?

Hank [ENTERING THE SCENE]: Power’s back on.

Charles: Yes...YES, IT IS.

Ecclesiastes 4:8-11

⁸There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail. ⁹Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. ¹⁰For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. ¹¹Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone? [“He” is SAD and “cold”] ¹²And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken. [COMPARE Isaiah 61:7 (AMP)]



T = a “LAMED” I



“response” ability = the “under” standing

When you are “part” of a FAMILY, **IT** is NOT about “perfection”—neither “perfect” people, nor “perfect” relationships. When you are dealing with the DYNAMICS of INDIVIDUAL “parts” (dynamic BEINGS—each with **IT**s own “FREE-wheel”), you are dealing with the “DIE-Nam(e)-I.C.s” of “things” that are CONSTANTLY “growing to-gather”! **IT** matters **NOT** about their “initial” STATE or CONDITION. **IT** matters MOST about **HOW** they “evolve” into something “**MORE**” than **IT** “WAS”! (regardless of their “current” REGIONAL proximity). “EVENTUALLY,” ALL THINGS “BECOME” **ONE**. Through **AGREEMENT** “they” become **II** !

Parables of "Response" Ability

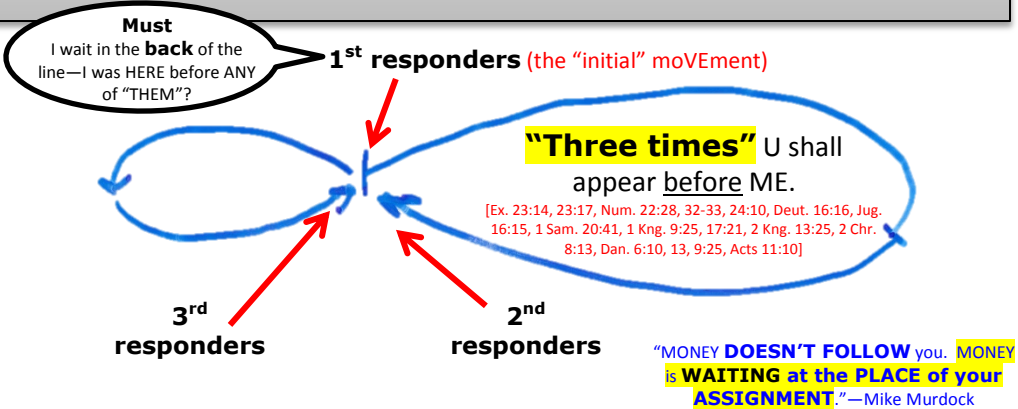
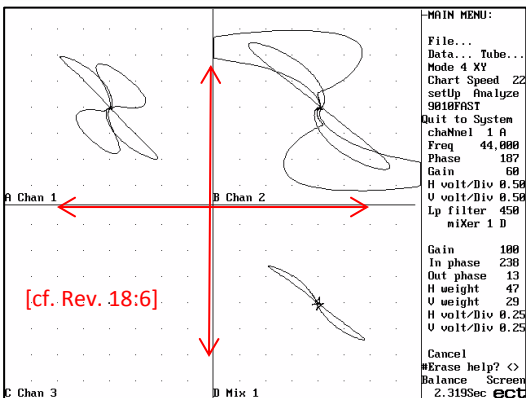
Matthew 25 (KJV) [COMPARE Luke 19:11-28]

¹ Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ² And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. ³ They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: ⁴ But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. ⁵ While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. ⁶ And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. ⁷ Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. ⁹ But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. ¹⁰ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. ¹¹ Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. ¹² But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. ¹³ Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

¹⁴ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ¹⁵ And **unto one** he gave five talents, **to another two**, and **to another one; to every man** according to his **several ability**; and straightway took his journey. ¹⁶ Then he that had received the five talents went and traded **with the same**, and **made them** other five talents. ¹⁷ And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. ¹⁸ But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. ¹⁹ After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. ²⁰ And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. ²¹ His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²² He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. ²³ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²⁴ Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: ²⁵ And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. ²⁶ His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not **strawed**: ²⁷ Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. ²⁸ Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. ²⁹ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. ³⁰ And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

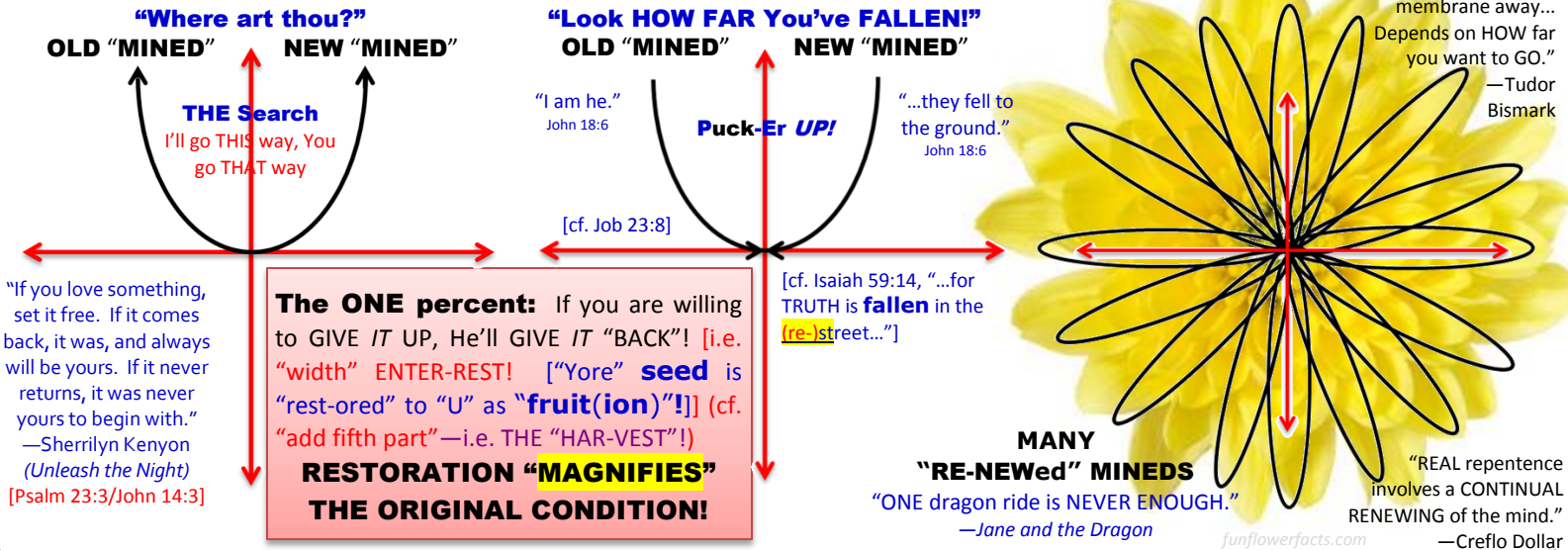
³¹ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: ³² And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: ³³ And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ³⁶ Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. ³⁷ Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? ³⁸ When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹ Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? ⁴⁰ And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, **Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.** ⁴¹ Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴² For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: ⁴³ I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. ⁴⁴ Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? ⁴⁵ Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye **did it not** to one of the least of these, ye **did it not** to me. ⁴⁶ And these shall go away into everlasting "pun-ish-ment:" but the righteous into life eternal.

Exodus 23:15, Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: ([sad face] thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear **before me empty**;) [smiley face]
Exodus 34:20, But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear **before me empty**. [cf. "And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.....For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily...For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;"—Romans 15:29, Colossians 2:9, Colossians 1:19/Compare Isaiah 24:3/cf. Judges 16:27-31]



"RE-STORE unto ME the JOY of thy salvation; and UPHOLD me with thy FREE spirit."

—Psalm 51:12 (cf. Acts 1:11)



September 28, 2015

Why is the world so "fascinated" by the idea of an APOcalypse? I find that EVEN children are fascinated by the "event"! Do we "truly" **NEED** ONE? Why do we "gravitate" towards VIOLENCE—i.e. towards our own "EXTINCTION"? Why do we **ROMANTICIZE** our "own" DESTRUCTION?

We **live** in a NINEVEH "moment"! [cf. Jonah/Nahum] **MUST** we **experience** "NEAR DEATH" in order to experience **AND maintain POSITIVE CHANGE?** [cf. Isaiah 42:22/Psalm 51:12/Romans 15:13]

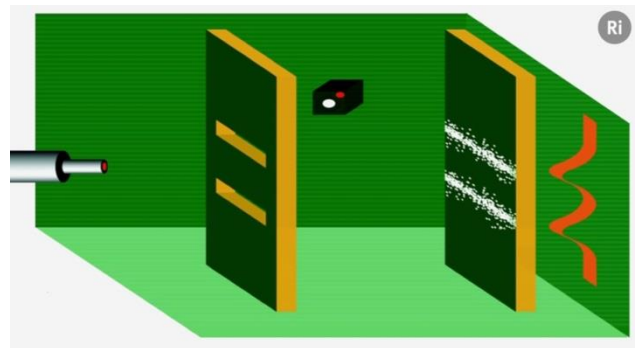
CHANGE. Father's CHANGE [Isaiah 43:19]. I "understand" **NOW** the full "gambit" (gamut) of His emotion—His "desire" for "immediate" change and His "voice" of "reason" that "dictated" the "speed" of THAT Δ (change)—WISDOM's voice that cautioned "against" racing towards His own destruction!

IF it is UN-wise to have **total** "in-stant" change "at-once," then He would experience the "**PRO-CESS**" of change ("in" ALL of ITS "MANY" phases [and "**possible**" OUT-COMES])—**AT-ONCE!** He would experience every "possible" VARIABLE of Δ (change)—simultaneously.

[As I indicated in the "main document," TIME ("emit"), the e-mission of LIGHT, is Father placing each of "His" experiences on a "LI-NE-A-R" (jet BLACK/Space Shuttle) PLANE. "TIME" is only a "per-cep-tion"!] [“BLACK” better allowed THIS “wud” (mad) scientist to observe each “speck-trum” of light as each passed “through” the “tuba”!]



[cf. Revelation 18:21-24]



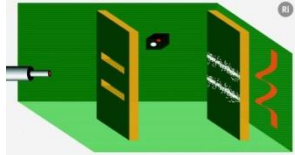
"Building is **NOT** easy. You have to take exact measurements.... He's [Father's] gonna pull that thing UP UNTil IT's right."—Audrey Berden

The **C-L-A-S-S-H** of Freedom

[class, clash, La Cash, "See LASS breathe" (cf. Mark 5:21-43, Luke 7:11-18)]

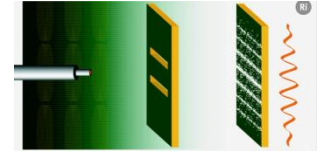
AMERICA. Is it in the "FINAL" throes of DEATH?

"What" we "**DO**" determines whether or not we "thrive" or "die"!



"When you're '**set**' free, you can be **enslaved** again [(in)deed" nullified]...
[cf. Galatians 5:1, John 8:36]

FREEDOM
of
SPEECH



...When you're '**MADE**' free, you **ARE** **'FREE'**."—Audrey Berden
[cf. Acts 22:26-30, John 8:32]

"Freedom is the right to tell people what they **do NOT** want to hear."

—George Orwell

NEVER before in American history has Freedom of Speech been "under" such attack. It has been "politically" INCORRECT to "say" CERTAIN "things," but **NOT** "illegal" [making "certain" speech "illegal" is akin to placing "A dam" where "abridge" should be]. Since the "beginning" of the fight for Gay Rights, there have been voices who have "pushed" to "silence" their opponents—especially those of the RELIGIOUS "right." They want to make it ILLEGAL for clergy (of ANY" faith") to teach their "faith's" view towards *IT*. And, MANY faiths have "altered" their TEACHINGS to be "inclusive" of THIS life-"stile" [-style].

"**God looks at the heart because He wants to QUALIFY you.**
Men look on the outside because they want to disqualify you."

—Creflo Dollar

Presently (locally), some young women are "pushing" to silence men who make "cat-calls" to them. That is, they seek to put an end to men yelling out to them, "Hey, cuttie!" and "the like." They are seeking a "legal" solution to a "social" problem.

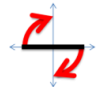
"**When rights collide, the courts decide.**"

—Andy Stanley

When we CHOOSE to "LEGALLY" SILENCE ANY group in America, we, as a people, have chosen DEATH!

IF America "FALLS," IT will **NOT** be because of terror or any aggression. IT will **NOT** be because of the "chosen" life-style of "some." IT will BE the "COS" of "her" SILENCE! [The "flat-lining" of America!]

cf. "HOLD TONGUE (NIV & KJV)," "I WILL NOT SPEAK (NIV)"



NOW, we can choose to sit back and watch $e=mc^2$ in action. But what happens to the "whorled" WHEN *IT*s greatest "nuclear" POWER "FALLS" (Psalm 39:1/Galatians 5:4-5, 25)?

"**Spiritual Warfare is maintaining...[the "work" of Jesus]."**

—Creflo Dollar

("If you buy a new car, you have to KEEP UP maintenance...'To whom much is given, much is required'.")

—Pastor Michael Evans, Mansfield, Texas)

"We started WELL. But HOW will we FINISH?...Your story has already been mapped-out by God."

—Matthew Hagee, Audrey Berden

The following is an excerpt from “*freshfire*”—a newsletter by Mario Murillo Ministries (December 2015). The title of the article: **CHRISTMAS 2015: ERASING THE DOOM.**

... ..

Scrooge started back, appalled. Having them shown to him in this way, he tried to say they were fine children, **but the words choked themselves, rather than be parties to a lie of such enormous magnitude.**

“Spirit! are they yours?” Scrooge could say no more.

“They are Man’s,” said the Spirit, looking down upon them. “And they cling to me, appealing from their fathers. This boy is Ignorance. This girl is Want. Beware them both, and **all of their degree,** but most of all beware this boy, for on his brow I see that written which is Doom, unless the writing be erased.”

This excerpt from *A Christmas Carol* by Charles Dickens is a dire warning to America. An ignorant generation spells **DOOM. DOOM is written on their foreheads.**

Israel lost her culture, her freedom, and her God because of one generation: **GENERATION DOOM.** Their children had that special lethal quality—they did not know what kept their nation alive...they were ignorant.

Israel’s obituary read simply: “When all that generation had been gathered to their fathers, another generation arose after them who did not know the Lord nor the work which He had done for Israel.”—Judges 2:10. The cause of death: **THEY DID NOT KNOW.**

... ..

GENERATION DOOM can deal the fatal blow. More deadly than ISIS, global warming, Iran, Russia, or North Korea—**GENERATION DOOM** can deliver the fatal blow to America.

How ironic! Our educational system made them ignorant. It was in our classrooms that they were told there was no God—that America is bad and we should blend into other cultures.

Teachers instructed them to trust Obama and live off the government. It was the curriculum that encouraged them to explore **gender bending.** Our educational propaganda embodies Romans 1:22, “Professing to be wise, they became fools...”

Generation Doom is gullible—this is what makes them the most lethal. Atheism—which brags about its logic—is very gullible. G. K. Chesterton explained: “When a man stops believing in God he doesn’t then believe in nothing, he believes anything.”

Generation Doom believes almost everything they hear. That is why they can trade the priceless gift of Freedom for the worthless garbage of socialism. Or buy the lie that a medicated mind is a clear mind. They think secular progressives are leading them into enlightenment when, instead, they are herding them into a nationwide FEMA camp.

ERASING THE DOOM

Heed the words of Dickens: “...on his brow I see that written which is Doom, unless the writing be erased.” Our passion—yea, our obsession this Christmas must be to **ERASE THE DOOM.**

Erasing the doom must be our unswerving goal. It must overshadow every intention. It must drown out all other voices until we truly hear the cry of this generation.

“If you hear the children crying out from the city...you hear the call of God.”

—Metro Ministries International, Brooklyn N. Y.

As a **result** of Dr. Spock’s and Dr. Skinner’s work, and those “like” them, we now have a society that is UNdisciplined, IRresponsible and selfish to the point that EACH lives only for his own pleasure—ignoring the cost that THAT causes “another.” Husbands sacrifice wife and CHILD for CHEAP “thrills.” Mothers ignoring the needs of FAMILY in the pursuit of “Aft”-firmation [**affirmation**]**—i.e. “make me FEEL VALUED!”** CHILDren “turning” their backs on “aged” parents who have **out-lived** their “usefulness.”

“SELF” is ALL that “matters.” We each “live” in a world of ONE searching for MORE, for THAT which makes us “FEEL” **ALIVE!** ...while “living” like the “dead”—i.e. ALONE!

“Fore”-GIVEN

Freedom Through Forgiveness: Moving Past Your Past

—title of book by James MacDonald

HAVE THE FUNERAL

Forgiving, like a funeral, is not easy. The hurt is real and you feel it deeply. But you have to let go. Grieve it and leave it—over and done with and properly placed in God’s hands. That’s it! It’s time to bury the past God’s way and walk away from the funeral free from the burden ... once and for all.



To Judge or **NOT** to Judge

—5 Biblical Facts

1. John 7:24—Judge rightly = discern, make WISE choices.

2. Matthew 7:1—Judge ACTIONS, **NOT** MOTIVES. “Don’t judge what you cannot see.”



3. 1 Corinthians 5:12—Leave verdicts to the “elders.”

4. Romans 12:19—Leave consequences to God. “Don’t get even...Don’t get between the “HAMMER” and the WORD—you’re gonna get **CRUSHED**.”

5. Matthew 7:2—You will be judged by **YOUR** standard of **MERCY**.

“We **ALL** deserve to be stoned. If you don’t understand *THAT*, you don’t understand the Gospel yet.”

—Dr. James MacDonald

DROP THE ROCK

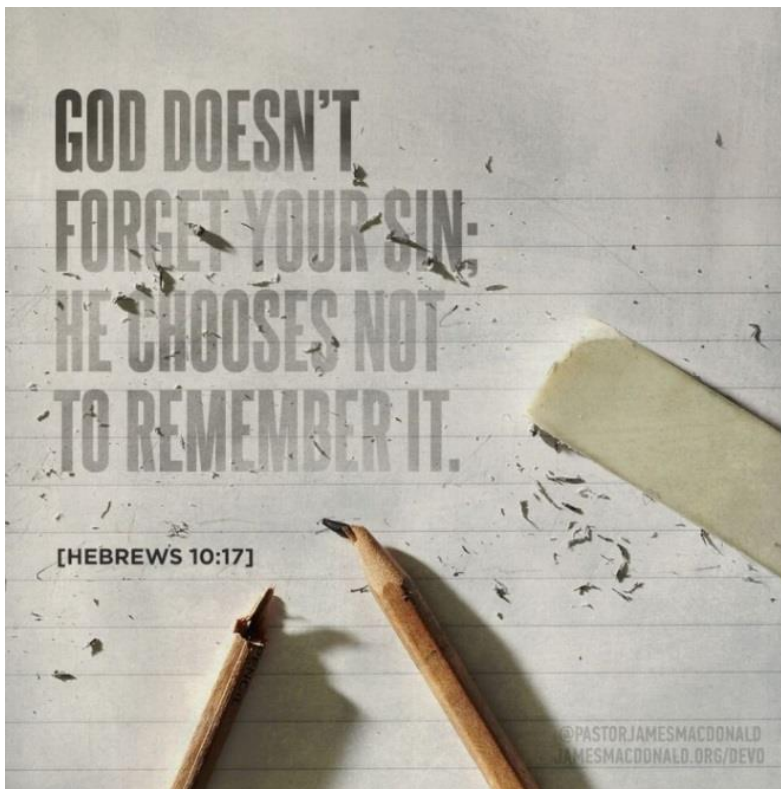
“We can’t **RELATE** because we **don’t go through** enough.”—ChiChi Bismark

Friday, November 6, 2015

And as they continued to ask him, he stood up and said to them, “Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her.” And once more he bent down and wrote on the ground. But when they heard it, they went away one by one, beginning with the older ones, and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him (John 8:7–9, ESV).

“Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery. Now in the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women. So what do you say” (John 8:4–5)?

The angry mob, foaming at the mouth for “justice,” hovered over Jesus as He knelt before them in silence. They demanded a verdict. They hated how Jesus treated sinners, so they cornered Him with a blatant case—a woman caught in the very act of adultery. Jesus refused to be trapped. As always, He reframed the question entirely.



The Lord rose to His feet and said, “Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her.” He spoke one sentence, and then He knelt back down again. As His words registered, “they went away one by one, beginning with the older ones” (emphasis mine).

“Even when you are right, if you’re wrong in the way you’re right, then you’re wrong.”

What a striking observation: they left in order of age. In a large group of people, all intent on stoning this woman, *the older ones* dropped their rocks and walked away first, and the Holy Spirit inspired the Apostle John to write that exact detail.

Can you relate to that? I can! Life experience teaches us to drop the rock. When we’re young, we tend to be more teachable, more humble, more flexible, but we can also be more arrogant, more confident, more exacting of the truth, less inclined to drop the rock. Over time, we start to learn some hard life lessons and experience disappointment and disillusion.

Over time, we grow tired of ourselves. If only we could trade in our personalities and work on a different set of problems for a while. When we have fallen more, when we have failed more, as consequences pile up on us, we become less inclined to drive home others’ failures. We know what it feels like to fail.

It’s easy to judge. I had a lot of opinions about parenting until I became one. I had a lot of opinions about being a pastor until I was one. I had a lot of opinions about large-church pastors until I was one. There’s humility that comes with life experience.

“Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher’s coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and **did cast himself** into the sea.”—John 21:7

Check yourself on self-righteousness. If you actually believe that you are better than someone else, then you are taking credit for what the grace of God has produced in you. Is that you?

Or perhaps you wield the truth harshly. Even when you are right, if you're wrong in the way you're right, then you're wrong. For too many of us, being right is about winning, but absolute truth in the hands of absolute sinners can be absolutely brutal.

And so when confronted with the hard truth of their own sin, the angry mob **"went away one by one, beginning with the older ones."**

So I commend that lesson to you—drop the rock. Experience teaches us to drop the rock. We pick up rocks too quickly . . .

and throw them at our spouses,

and at our children,

and at our friends,

and at our church members,

and at our co-workers,

and at our neighbors.

When we pick up rocks and start hurling them at one another, we are seeking to do God's job for Him. We anoint ourselves the reviewers, critics, judges, assessors, umpires. We judge, and we hold those rocks too tightly. **And somehow, in Jesus' one statement and in His silence, the people were able to see themselves.**

May we hear His words and see ourselves clearly, too. **"Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone."**

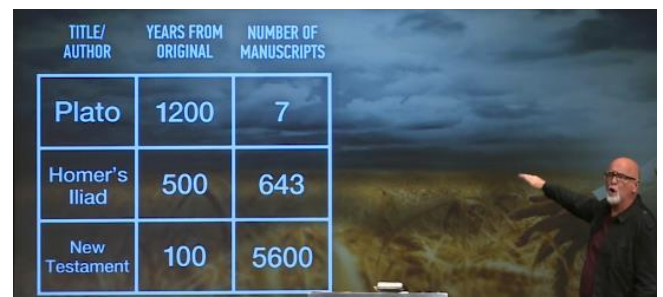
Drop the rock.

Journal

- As you read the story of the woman caught in adultery in John 8:1–11, what stands out to you in Jesus' response?
- What rocks are you holding?

Pray

Father God, would You convict me clearly in this moment? I confess to You that I am not better than my neighbor. If there's anything good about my life, it's from You. I take no credit. I'm not superior. Do I pick up rocks too quickly? Do my harsh verdicts make others skittish around me? God, forgive me. Teach me to follow Jesus, who modeled what it means to drop the rock. Convict me, Holy Spirit. Pry from my white-knuckled grip my judgment of others. Freely have I received grace; may I learn to freely give it. In Jesus' name, amen.

A man in a dark suit and glasses is pointing towards a table on a screen. The table has three columns: 'TITLE/AUTHOR', 'YEARS FROM ORIGINAL', and 'NUMBER OF MANUSCRIPTS'. The rows are: 'Plato' (1200, 7), 'Homer's Iliad' (500, 643), and 'New Testament' (100, 5600).

TITLE/AUTHOR	YEARS FROM ORIGINAL	NUMBER OF MANUSCRIPTS
Plato	1200	7
Homer's Iliad	500	643
New Testament	100	5600

A "devotion" by Dr. James MacDonald

"Keep sinning and you will die. Might not be a NATURAL death, but your SPIRIT will die, your mind will die, your finances will die, your family[-life] will die." —Audrey Berden

FORGIVENESS IS UNFAIR

Friday, July 17, 2015

Then Peter came up and said to him, “Lord, how often will my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? As many as seven times?” Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you seven times, but seventy-seven times” (Matthew 18:21–22, *ESV*).

Before we can take forgiveness seriously, we have to grasp what forgiveness means. Forgiveness is **the decision to release a person from the obligation that resulted when he injured you**. When you injure others, knowingly or unknowingly, you create an obligation. You take something from them: their time, money, pride, or dignity. And if you take something from your brother, then you owe him. Forgiveness doesn’t mean that nobody pays that price. It actually means that the one granting forgiveness pays. He covers the debt. He’s the one who takes care of it.

If I choose to release someone through forgiveness, I pay the debt. I absorb it. I cover it. I forego what is rightfully due to me. I release the person from what he owes. I pay. Not unlike how, when God forgives, God pays. That’s the story of the gospel, isn’t it? I have a sin debt I can never pay, and Jesus pays it for me.

This extravagant, divine forgiveness sets the stage for human forgiveness, but that doesn’t make it easy. Since the debt was unfair in the first place, we instinctively hesitate to pay it ourselves. But our reasons for **not** forgiving all turn out to be rationalizations. If we hold out for an apology, we are missing the point. An apology doesn’t pay the debt; only forgiveness can. In the same way, if you’re six months behind on your mortgage, a sincere “sorry” to your bank won’t cancel the debt or the added interest. The apology is irrelevant to the crisis of forgiveness. Forgiveness necessitates a decision point, a true crisis: Will you choose to release the person from the obligation?

“Forgiveness doesn’t mean nobody pays the price; it means the one granting forgiveness pays.”

For fallen creatures like us, unforgiveness feels like power. Forgiveness surrenders the power to send any more “bills” to that person, to hold the debt over him. Forgiveness releases the person so he no longer owes you. That crisis to choose to forgive feels ugly and messy, but it’s worth it. By releasing someone else, we also release ourselves from the chains of self-destructive unforgiveness.

Journal

- Why does unforgiveness feel like power? Why is it so hard to forgive?
- Who are you “billing” today? What holds you back from forgiving that debt?

Pray

Father God, forgiveness feels so unfair. And it is. I lose perspective, though. When people sin against me, I want them to pay, and I hold onto grudges and harbor unforgiveness in my heart. Yet I desperately want You to forgive me. Just as I freely receive Your forgiveness, so I also need to freely give it. Help me, Holy Spirit. Please show me the people whom I need to forgive, and help me to forgive them. Thank You for Your lavish forgiveness. Help me to take Jesus’ story to heart so that I will forgive my brother/sister from my heart. In the name of Jesus, who paid the highest price to cancel the debt I could never pay, amen.



FORGIVENESS: THE CRISIS AND THE PROCESS

Wednesday, April 29, 2015

Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, as God in Christ forgave you (Ephesians 4:31–32, *ESV*).

True forgiveness is a miracle, but there are no enduring relationships without it. Choosing to put others' sins behind us is hard. How much easier to fixate on and replay that offense in our minds—but how toxic to our souls. While forgiveness brings healing and begins the process of forgetting, unforgiveness binds the offense to our hearts and ensures we will never forget.

“The fruit of your actions tells the condition of your heart.”

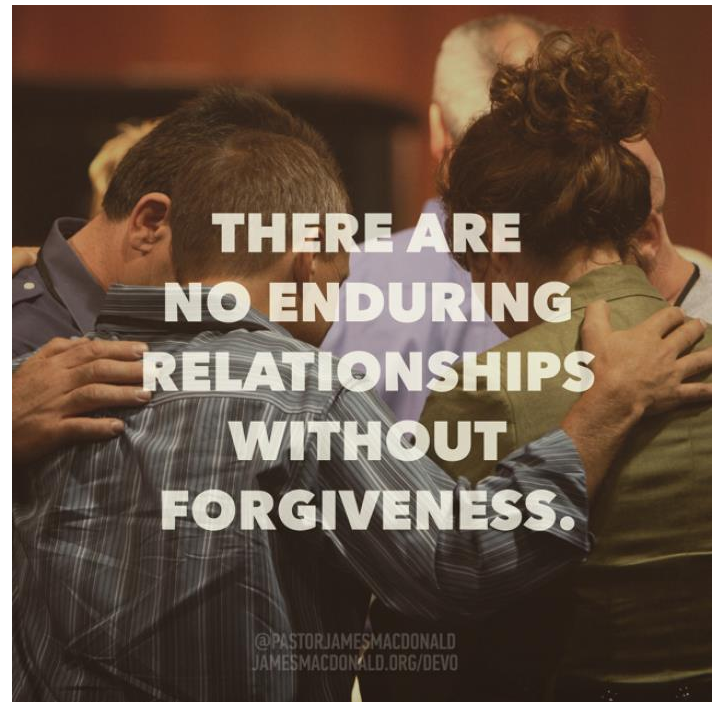
Even when we know we **should** forgive, our efforts at forgiveness are often clumsy at best, sharp-edged and vengeful at worst. Though we have ample opportunities in life to be forgiven and to practice forgiving, most of us are amateurs in the art of forgiveness. We know we should forgive, but how do we actually go about it? And once we think we've done it, how do we know if we really have?

Forgiveness comes in two parts: a crisis and a process. It begins with a decision, an act of the will. When you choose to release a person from the obligation resulting when he or she injured you, this is the crisis of forgiveness. It's a decision: **I choose to forgive. I'm not trying to get even or looking for vengeance. I don't wish for bad things to happen to that person, and I'm not focused on the offense. I've released him.**

After the crisis comes the process, which is where deep healing takes place. In the crisis of forgiveness you say, “I choose to forgive,” but in the process you say, “I will treat you as though it never happened.” In the process, you must hold yourself to these guidelines:

1. I won't bring up the offense to the person, except for his or her benefit.
2. I won't bring up the offense to others.
3. I won't bring up the offense to myself (which is hardest of all). I will not replay it or dwell on it.

The process of forgiveness is not quick or clean, and when you falter in the process, you must return to the crisis. Perhaps you chose to forgive, only to retract that gift of grace and to begin again to nurse the injury. Maybe you committed to forgive but fell back into your old patterns of resentment when you crossed paths with the person again. When you realize the unforgiveness is creeping back, you must revisit the crisis and choose again to forgive. If you do this faithfully, you will be free.



Dr. James MacDonald:

tenderhearted = “readiness” to feel the pain of another person
(cf. Eph. 6:15 NIV
2 cor. 7:11 NIV)

So how do you know if you've truly forgiven someone? Ephesians 4:31–32 shows us: **“Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, as God in Christ forgave you.”** These verses reveal both the fallout of unforgiveness and the fruit of forgiveness.

When you forgive, bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, slander, and malice are decreasing in your life. These emotions are evidence of unforgiveness and lead to self-destruction. Like a tornado across a Kansas wheat field, an unforgiving heart rips a swath of destruction through your life and the lives of those closest to you.

When you truly forgive, damaging emotions are gradually eliminated and replaced with tenderhearted kindness. **“Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, as God in Christ forgave you.”** Kindness is a fruit of forgiveness, an action that reveals your heart has truly been changed. This isn't generic kindness aimed at strangers or your favorite people but unreserved kindness toward the very person you had to forgive. When you try to squeeze kindness from an unforgiving heart, it only drips more bitterness. When you can't freely show kindness to someone, you know unforgiveness is there lurking somewhere in the shadows.

The fruit of your actions tells the condition of your heart.

Journal

- Ask God, “Who do I need to forgive? Am I harboring bitterness and unforgiveness toward anyone? Search my heart, and reveal these people to me.” As the Lord brings them to mind, write down their names and how they injured you.
- In your life, how do you see diminishing bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, slander, and malice? How freely are you able to show kindness toward the person who wounded you?

Pray

Lord, Your example of forgiveness is so strong, so clear, so pure, while I am so small and so petty. My unforgiveness injures me and those I love. Please bring to my mind those people I need to forgive. I choose to forgive **[the crisis]**. Please give me Your strength to live out that forgiveness **[the process]**. By faith I believe Your ways are best, so even though forgiveness isn't natural to me, I choose it. Holy Spirit, please empower me to do what I can't do on my own: to forgive others *“as God in Christ forgave [me].”* In Jesus' name I pray, amen.

A “devotion” by Dr. James MacDonald

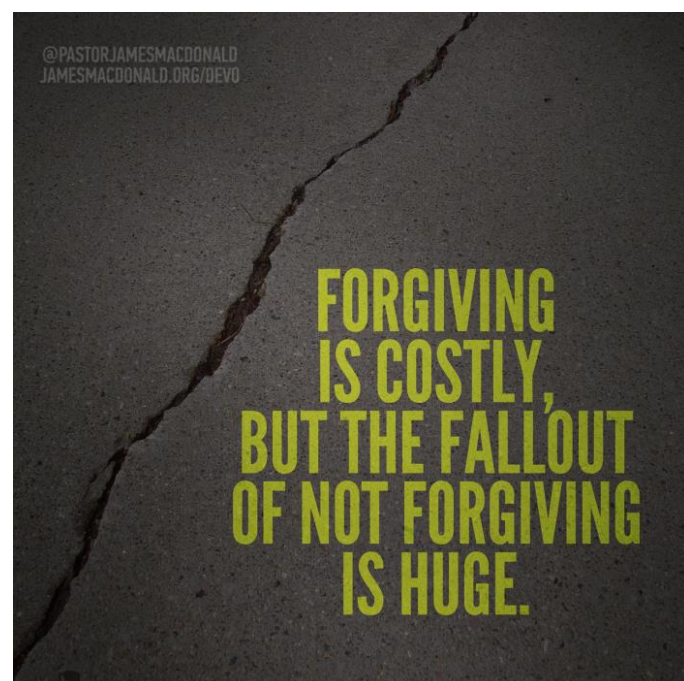
“The Bible sees you as TREES and somebody is gonna eat the fruit off of you.” [cf. Isaiah 61:3]

—Audrey Berden

THE PRICE OF UNFORGIVENESS

Monday, April 27, 2015

“Then his master summoned him and said to him, ‘You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. And should not you have had mercy on your fellow servant, as I had mercy on you?’ And in anger his master delivered him to the jailers, until he should pay all his debt. So also my heavenly Father will do to every one of you, if you do not forgive your brother from your heart” (Matthew 18:32–35, ESV).



Forgiveness is costly. After someone deeply hurts you, it costs you something to release that person from the debt owed to you. Just ask Jesus (1 Corinthians 6:20).

But even more costly is unforgiveness. The fallout of not forgiving is huge. When you decide not to release a person but instead nurse the injury and harbor resentment, look out for some major consequences—as the [life of the unforgiving servant](#) in Matthew 18 reveals.

At the center of that story is an unforgiving heart. Though the servant had been forgiven an immense, unpayable debt, he refused to forgive his fellow servant's relatively minor debt—and the price of his unforgiveness was very high. Let's count the cost of unforgiveness:

1. Shattered relationship. The two servants must have been close friends for the first to loan the second the equivalent of four months' pay. So how close could they have been after the lender seized, choked, threatened, and imprisoned the borrower? Their friendship was an obvious casualty.

2. Loss of respect. **“When his fellow servants saw what had taken place, they were greatly distressed, and they went and reported to their master all that had taken place”** (18:31). The first servant lost the respect of his peers. With his vengeful actions, he poisoned his other relationships. Harboring unforgiveness, nursing resentment, breathing negativity, focusing on pain—these attitudes drive others away.

3. Humiliation. When the servant was summoned back before the master, check out his response: nothing. Not one syllable in his own defense. The master essentially challenged him, “I forgave you this **massive** debt, and you couldn't forgive this **tiny** amount?” The servant was utterly humiliated.

4. Torture. The resolution of this story is sobering: **“And in anger his master delivered him to the jailers, until he should pay all his debt.”** Unforgiveness brought the servant literal, physical torture, and on us unforgiveness inflicts emotional torture. If you refuse to forgive those who injure you, your life will become a torture chamber, and every future encounter you experience will pass through the grid of your unresolved pain.

5. Lasting consequences. The consequences of unforgiveness are experienced not only in this life but also in the life to come. **“So also my heavenly Father will do to every one of you, if you do not forgive your brother from your heart.”** Of course, the king in the story is God, and the servant in the story represents each of us, and we are headed for the very same divine appointment someday. If we harbor resentment and unforgiveness, God will say, **“I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. And should not you have had mercy on your fellow servant, as I had mercy on you?”**

This is a hard teaching: if we harbor unforgiveness, we forfeit God's forgiveness (see also Matthew 6:14–15 and James 2:13). In fact, the person who, over a lifetime, refuses to forgive ultimately reveals that he or she has never really comprehended or received the eternal forgiveness that God offers in Jesus Christ.

How will your story end? In the case study of the unforgiving servant, we see clearly the cost of unforgiveness. May we heed Jesus' warning and forgive from the heart—as we have been forgiven.

Journal

- How has unforgiveness tainted your life—a shattered relationship, loss of respect, humiliation, or emotional torture?
- **“Mercy triumphs over judgment”** (James 2:13b). To whom do you need to show God's brand of lavish mercy?

Pray

Father God, You lavish outrageous mercy on me—totally undeserved, impossible to repay, new every morning. I revel in Your mercy. Thank You for this story, because in the unforgiving servant I can clearly see the fallout of unforgiveness. Please show me, Holy Spirit, the unforgiveness to which I'm blind in my own heart. Forgive me, I pray. I choose to forgive, though it costs me. I cling to Your promise: **“Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy”** (Matthew 5:7). Sanctify me so that I may be called “the merciful,” as I know I am also in desperate need of Your mercy. In the name of Jesus, amen.

“There’s **NOT** gonna be *RESTORATION* **IF** there’s **NO** *REPENTANCE*.”

—Audrey Berden

RESTORATION

Wednesday, August 26, 2015

When they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.” He said to him, “Feed my lambs.” He said to him a second time, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.” He said to him, “Tend my sheep.” He said to him the third time, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?” Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, “Do you love me?” and he said to him, “Lord, you know everything; you know that I love you.” Jesus said to him, “Feed my sheep” (John 21:15–17, *ESV*).

Call it a chasm or a wall—when something goes relationally wrong between two people, an obstacle separates them. Take Peter and Jesus. After Peter denied even knowing Jesus (John 18:15–27), it was hard for him to imagine any way back into right relationship with the Lord. And the fact that Jesus didn’t bother to confront him in the days following the resurrection might have made Peter feel even worse.

“When Jesus shows up, He restores us and gives us new purpose.”

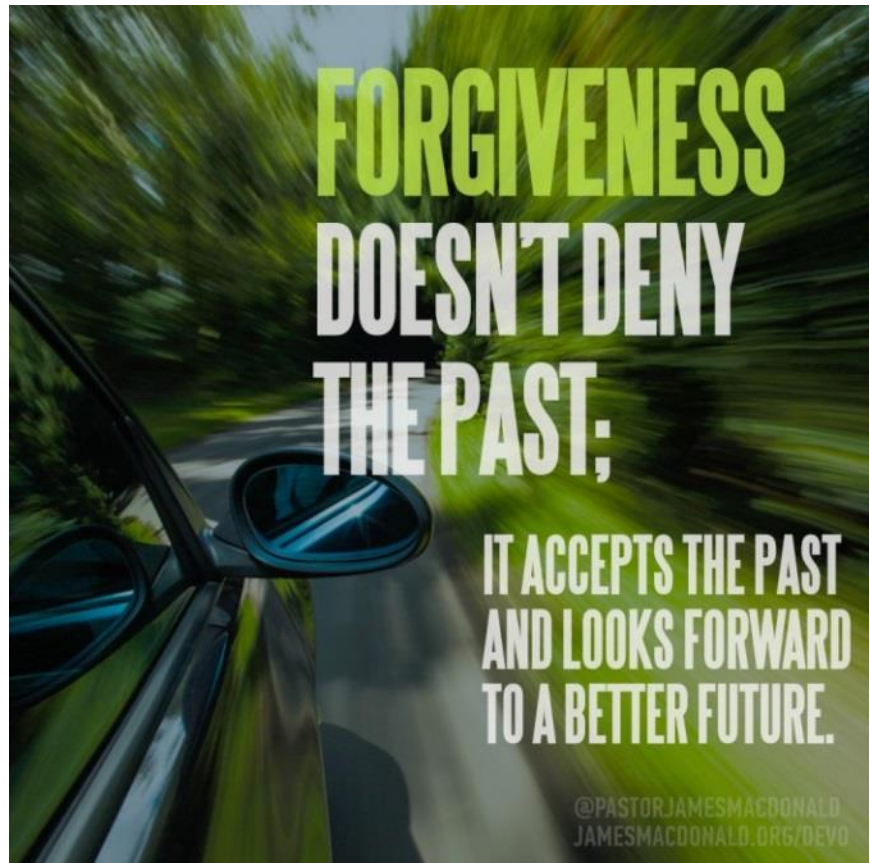
Then, during an impromptu fishing trip Peter had organized with some other disciples, Jesus showed up unannounced and served a shoreline breakfast. He didn’t say anything directly to Peter until the meal was over and then asked, “**Do you love me more than these?**” Peter replied, “**Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.**” In the tone of his response, we hear the caution he had learned from failure. Weeks before, the impulsive disciple would have blurted out, full of self-confidence and swagger,

“Absolutely, Lord. You can count on me” (see Matthew 26:33). Post-failure, he hoped Jesus would find his faith to be true.

Rather than agreeing or disagreeing, Jesus issued Peter a job: “**Feed my lambs**” (21:15). Imagine the thoughts running through Peter’s mind: **Wait, what, Jesus? I flat-out denied You three times. How can You trust me with anything?** Undoubtedly, Peter was struggling with the obstacle of unworthiness.

But this entire exchange between Jesus and Peter underscores Jesus’ intention: to restore Peter. It’s as if Jesus puts His hand on His disciple’s shoulder and says, “True, Peter, you did blow it. But I’m not done with you yet.” Jesus chose not to review the past. The past was over. Reconciliation doesn’t deny the past; it moves forward in the present. Though Peter had failed and fallen, he was still going to be used.

That’s grace. Jesus invited Peter to get up, stop wallowing in his failure, come home, take his place beside Jesus, and be used in the Master’s plan.



In our lives, when Jesus shows up, He restores us and gives us new purpose. That's a good word for you today, a hopeful message of undeserved favor. God's not done with you yet! It's never too late for you, even if you have wandered. He can cross the chasm and tear down the wall.

Is there an obstacle between you and the Lord right now? Has a Peter-like failure undermined your hopes of a healthy relationship with God? If you're ready for reconciliation, then come home to the waiting Savior. He is ready to welcome you and commission you into service again. Like Peter, you can move past failure; you can be fully restored.

Journal

- What obstacles have crept or crashed into your relationship with God?
- In what ways might you be tempted to focus on your past failures, as Peter did? How does this story of Jesus' restoration of Peter inspire you?

Pray

Lord, thank You for restoring Peter. Thank You that failure was not the end of his story—or of mine. Please forgive me for failing You, for wandering away. I long to be faithful. When I'm not, please restore me and use me to advance Your kingdom. Thank You that Jesus is truly the Good Shepherd—tough and firm yet patient and loving. Like Peter, I affirm that I love You, Lord. In Jesus' name I pray, amen.

A "devotion" by Dr. James MacDonald

THE ULTIMATE RESCUE NET

Friday, September 18, 2015

Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him (Psalm 34:8, ESV)!

When we go through hard times, we need truths to cling to for dear life. We need the truth of God's presence: He is always with us. We need the truth of God's sovereignty: He is in absolute control and ordering the circumstances of our lives. And we need the truth of God's goodness, which takes us close to God's heart. God's goodness is the ultimate rescue net under all of life's experiences. No matter what we face, soon we will see and say, "God is so good."

The goodness of God is stamped all over the Bible. Let's do a flyby of Scripture that boasts in the goodness of the Lord.

"God's goodness is the ultimate rescue net under all of life's experiences."

God's goodness is the eventual conclusion of every generation of His children.

"For the LORD is good; his steadfast love endures forever, and his faithfulness to all generations" (Psalm 100:5). Every generation learns the truth of God's goodness. You might not think it now, but if you're one of God's children, then you're going to figure it out by the



end of your life—God is good. Before your last day, “God is good” will come from your lips. He may have to take you through a lot to get you to that place, but eventually you will conclude, “The Lord does all things well; He is good.” Everything He allowed, everything He withheld, every difficult season, every stretching circumstance, He meant for good, because He is good. His disposition is kindness. His default action is for your benefit. He’s good!

God’s goodness is something He wants us to experience.

“Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him” (Psalm 34:8)! God invites us, “Taste! Sample and see. Find out for yourself that I am good.” This isn’t mental; it’s experiential. Taste it!

God’s goodness is all over what He does.

“The LORD is good to all, and his mercy is over all that he has made” (Psalm 145:9). God may not be super-fast in answering our frantic questions: “Why did You allow this, God? When will this trial end?” But in everything, overarching everything, are His goodness and mercy.

God’s goodness may not be immediately obvious.

“The LORD is good to those who wait for him, to the soul who seeks him” (Lamentations 3:25). Wait for God. Too often we rush His agenda: “I have to see it now, God! You have ten days to show me You’re good, or I’m out of here.” God doesn’t respond to bullying, and our ultimatums don’t leave Him shaking. That’s not how it works. Because God is good, even His timetable is good—but we can only see this after events have transpired. We have to learn to pray, “Father, I choose to wait for You, because I know You are good, and that includes what You do and when You do it.”

God’s goodness is a refuge, and He is aware of the people who find it.

“The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; he knows those who take refuge in him” (Nahum 1:7). As God watches our lives, He points to us and says, “She’s trusting,” or “He’s not,” or “He’s trusting a bit,” or “She did last Thursday.” He knows those who are taking His promises to heart. He’s proving the Word of God in our lives. He knows the people who are resting in and the people who are resisting His promises. **Stronghold** is what God’s goodness looks like to the enemy on the outside; **refuge** is what God’s goodness looks like to us on the inside. **“He knows”** in this context doesn’t just mean He recognizes but also that **He draws near in intimate fellowship**. God’s character is our protection.

Have life’s difficulties caught you off guard? Do you wonder today if God is good? This is a life raft in the storm, a truth you can cling to, come what may: God is good.

Journal

- By the end of life, every child of God concludes that He is good. Are you there yet? To what extent do you believe in the absolute goodness of God?
- God wants us to taste and see that He is good. How have you experienced the goodness of God?

Pray

Father, by faith I affirm that You are good. Even when life is hard, You are still and always good. Your goodness is over all You do. I choose to wait for You, because I know You are good, and that includes what You do and when You do it. You are my stronghold and protection, and I choose to take refuge in You. Because You are good, I can trust You, knowing You want what’s best for me. In Jesus’ name I pray, amen.

A “devotion” by Dr. James MacDonald

“We’re living in the last days and God is telling **US** to do BETTER.”—Audrey Berden
WITHOUT the CHANGE to **UNITY**, the “experiment” is a “**TOTAL**” FAILURE!

THE ENDING

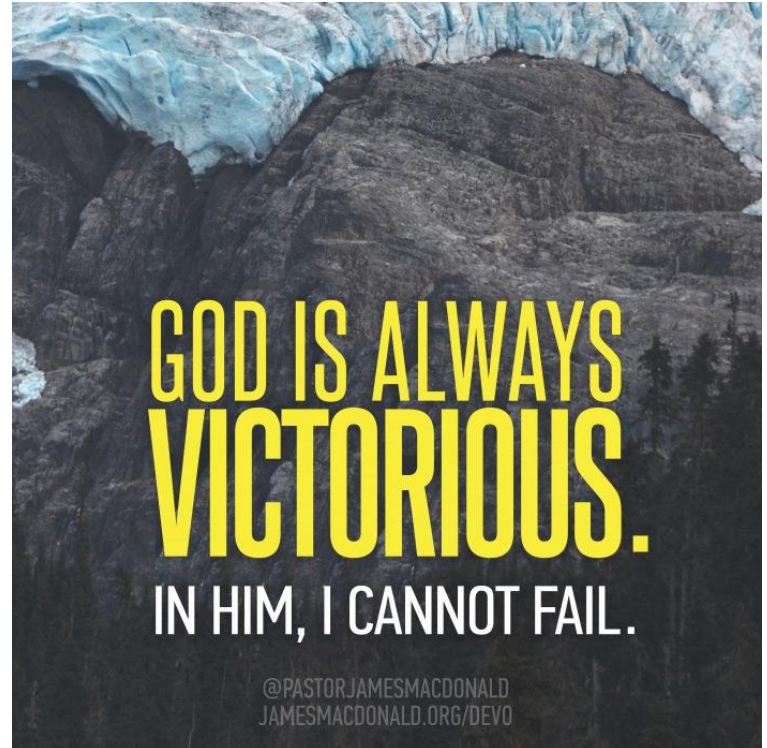
Wednesday, September 30, 2015

Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords (Revelation 19:11, 16, ESV).

Spoiler alert: In the end, Jesus Christ wins.

Scripture tells us repeatedly and pointedly that Jesus Christ, the Mighty Warrior, is always victorious. Make no mistake about it. Jesus is going to win. Someday the clouds will break open, and we will see Him on a white horse (Revelation 19:11). His powerful appearance will be breathtaking and terrifying: “His eyes are like a flame of fire. . . . He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is

The Word of God. . . . From his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords” (19:12–13, 15–16). With simply a word, He will instantly set the world in order. In the end, Jesus Christ wins.



“All of history leads to Jesus’ victory, and all of God’s promises culminate in Jesus.”

All of history leads to Jesus’ victory, and all of God’s promises culminate in Jesus. We experience God’s promises through Jesus.

For example, do you need peace, that calm assurance that God is in control? Ephesians 2:14 assures us that Jesus “**himself is our peace.**” Remember, God doesn’t dispense peace like a pharmacist filling a prescription: “Take two, and call me in the morning.” He gives us Himself. God doesn’t have to give us something. He **is** the something! Jesus Christ fulfills the promise of God’s peace.

It’s Christ’s presence that takes away fear.

It’s Christ’s sovereignty that assures and calms us in the face of doubts.

It’s Christ’s goodness that renews us when we are weighed down by despair.

It’s Christ’s watchfulness and intervention that keep us from faltering.

And it’s Christ’s inevitable victory that assures us we will not fail.

When we think about times of trial in our lives, if we really pinpoint what’s most difficult about the trial, it’s the **not knowing**. The biggest reason why we fear, doubt, despair, and falter is that we don’t know how it’s all going to end.

Every one of us lives with some level of uncertainty. You're not alone in this struggle. You have some insecurities in your life right now; I'm living with some question marks too. Yours might take the form of a health crisis, a broken relationship, a financial problem, a wandering child, a self-destructing family member.

Think of the stresses that keep you awake at night, those issues that linger on the edges of your thoughts and never fully go away. If you definitively knew when and how that circumstance would end, you would be okay. If you could foresee that it would end well, then you could bear the waiting. If you could predict with certainty that it would end badly, then you could prepare yourself for what's to come. It's the not knowing that pushes you to the limit.

A football team doesn't give up because they lose a few yards. Their focus is on the final score, not one bad play. We fixate on our momentary trials (2 Corinthians 4:17), wondering, **How will this finish?** If only we knew.

We do know.

God is always victorious. Ultimately, I will not fail. Sure, I will experience some pains and losses along the way. But in the end, because Jesus wins, so do I.

Journal

- With what uncertainties are you living right now? What stresses keep you awake at night?
- How does Jesus' ultimate victory change your perspective on trials here and now?

Pray

Lord God, by faith I choose to lift my eyes from my momentary trials to the final outcome. Jesus wins. No matter how my life looks or feels today, ultimately Jesus wins. And as an adopted son or daughter of the living God, because Jesus wins, I do too. Teach me an eternal perspective, Father. Though life is painful, it's short. I set my heart on eternity, and I thank You that I know exactly how this all ends. I pray in the name of Jesus, King of kings and Lord of lords, amen.

A "devotion" by Dr. James MacDonald

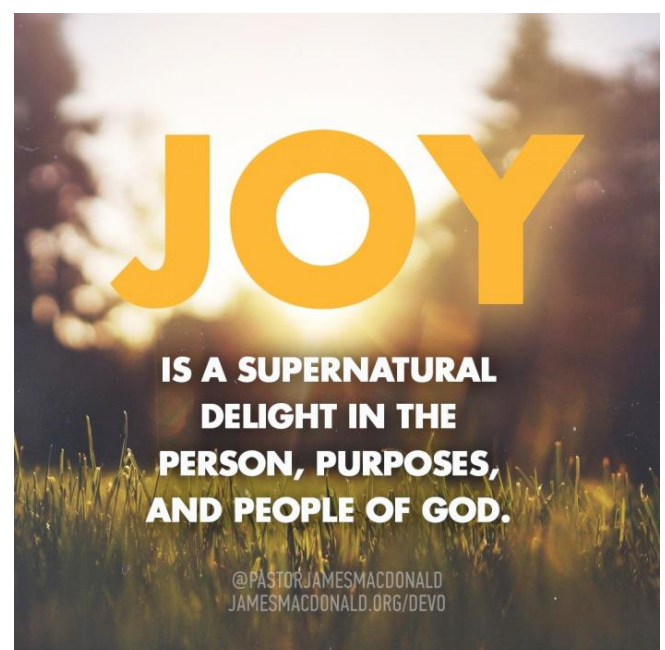
OUTRAGEOUS COUNTING

Wednesday, September 9, 2015

Count it all joy, my brothers, when you meet trials of various kinds (James 1:2, ESV).

I'd like to nominate James 1:2 as one of the most outrageous statements in the Bible: "**Count it all joy, my brothers, when you meet trials of various kinds.**" Count it all . . . joy?! Those are the words James wrote, through the inspiration of God's Spirit, but from our perspective, it doesn't add up.

Perhaps that's because we tend to confuse joy with happiness, and this verse does not say, "Be happy about your trials." Happiness is a fleeting, circumstantial, in-the-moment, excited feeling, an emotional high.



“An eternal perspective can get your thinking to a place of joy—no matter what.”

Joy is very different. You can't make yourself joyful. Joy comes only from God. Joy is a supernatural delight in the **Person, purposes, and people** of God.

Have you ever sensed God at work in you or seen His obvious hand in a situation and knew in your heart that God did that? Have you ever stared up into starry space and sensed your soul being eclipsed by the God who made it all? What you felt in that moment was joy in who God is.

Joy is also something we exchange as brothers and sisters in Christ, a oneness of heart. We all belong to the same Master, follow the same Book, are filled with the same Spirit. We can experience a moving, connected, wonderful resonance with people we don't even know; that too is joy.

A supernatural delight in the purposes of God means you know there's something bigger going on here, something so far beyond the temporal that's unfolding according to God's plan. And you can take joy in God's purposes.

Only Christ-followers would ever consider trials joy. If life is only about here, now, and your happiness, then trials would make zero sense and be worthless. If all you are living for is the next fifteen minutes, then unfortunately those fifteen minutes of happiness are almost over, and you would have good reason to resent a fly in that ointment. But those of us who are committed to a higher purpose and see this short life in its eternal perspective can get our thinking to a place of joy—no matter what.

Journal

Let's get very practical with this. If you want to quit the pity party and get back on the joy train, then try this method. On four notecards, write the following:

What happened to me? On the first card, write the details of your trial.

Why am I here on earth? On the second card, write the purpose of your life, according to God's Word.

How can this trial advance that purpose? On the third card, write what you can do today to advance the purpose of displaying the superiority of a life lived in God.

What resources can I access this moment to help me? On the fourth card, inventory all that's available to you as a follower of Christ: the strength and comfort of the Holy Spirit; the Word of God giving you wisdom to direct your path; supportive Christian relationships; the grace of God, which allows you to begin again when you fail. Think through how you can draw down upon those resources as you plow through this trial.

Then keep going over these cards so that God's purpose in your life will not be lost. This is a practical exercise to help you consider your trials joy.

Pray

Lord God, You specialize in the outrageous. In Your economy, even trials can equal joy, but I need You to train me to accept that radical idea. Teach me what true joy is. Forgive me for chasing fleeting happiness. Help me to have an eternal perspective about how short my life is and what it's really all about: Your kingdom, Your glory, Your will here on earth, as it is in heaven. Give me today my daily bread—the resources I need to endure the trials You've ordained for me. Thank You that Christ is enough for me, and it's in His mighty name I pray, amen.

A "devotion" by Dr. James MacDonald

“Joy comes only from God. Joy is a supernatural delight in the PERSON, PURPOSES, and PEOPLE of God [THAT includes ALL of Father's “children”].”
—James MacDonald

“The JEZEBEL spirit will DISCOUNT the MESSAGE or the MESSENGER...IT's the [Babylonian] spirit of ‘nibbles’ [cf. “mice” worship].”

—Audrey Berden

WHAT the FOX “S-AID”!

“There are, **it** may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and **NONE** of them is **WITHOUT** signification.”
—1 Corinthians 14:10

The following are quotes from various sources that I’ve heard within the last 2-3 weeks:

The following are from Audrey’s sermon on “The JEZEBEL Spirit” [Rev. 2:20]:

“The Jezebel spirit...comes as an angel of light.”

“Ahab and Jezebel were ‘EQUALLY’ yoked. Ahab was JUST as evil.” [cf. 1 Kings 16:30]

“Ashtoreth is a spirit that can be MALE or FEMALE...a TRANSGENDER spirit.”

“JEZEBEL can mean ‘PRINCE,’ ‘HUSBAND’... [among its “other” meanings].”

“The Spirit of Nibbles will mess with your finances.”

“There’s NOT gonna be restoration IF there’s NO REPENTANCE.”

“Babylon is a spirit of prostitution, witchcraft...”

“You’re not gonna have TRUE worship ‘til the PROPHET and the PRIEST be raised UP together.”

“Keep sinning and you will die. Might NOT be a natural death, but your spirit will die, your mind will die, your finances will die, your family[-life] will die.”

JEZEBEL is a spirit...:

- ...that has found access through uncrucified flesh
- ...of SELF-WILL
- ...REFUSES to ADMIT guilt or wrong
- ...TAKES credit for EVERYTHING
- ...[after “taking” credit] NEVER shows GRATITUDE
- ...USES people to ACCOMPLISH their agenda
- ...will WITHHOLD information to control
 - love information
 - don’t like to be confronted
 - VERY controlling and bossy spirit
- ...WANTS to know something you don’t know
- ...a CONFUSING spirit
 - talks in confusion
 - looks to takeover projects
- ...a LYING spirit—convincingly, especially to “new” people
- ...will seem CLAIRVOYANT
- ...COMMAND attention
- ...HATE **REAL** worship
 - Distract, diminish the worship
- SELFISH
 - “I, I, I”—wants to be the CENTER of ATTENTION
- OPERATES in TRADITION

“STAY in the PLACE of REPENTANCE.”

SILENCE—“If you REMOVE the prophets and the preachers, HOW can you HEAR a PREACHED WORD?...Jezebel spirit goes AFTER the leader.” [cf. 1 Kings 18:13, 19:1-2]

KIDRON = “snatched, catch”

“We’re living in the last days and God is telling us to do better.”

The following are my notes from Audrey’s sermon on “The SUPERNATURAL”:

“Smith Wigglesmith said, ‘If you give God NONE of you, you have NONE of Him. If you give God SOME of you, you get SOME of Him. But if you give God ALL of you, you get ALL of God.’”

“Supernatural takes place when you walk in the will of God.”

“God’s calling card is the supernatural...It’s called the **RESURRECTION POWER!**”

“The enemies JOB is to quench the Spirit.”

“How do we define a God? By His POWER?”

“The supernatural should be my natural.”

“The ACTS church was in ONE ACCORD!”

“God is saying, ‘I allow these things to happen because I’m about to do my **best** work.’”

“God will put you in a place of preparation. He’s NOT gonna send you OUT naked... [He says] ‘I got you in a place of preparation for the supernatural.’”

“I make NO EXCUSES for being separated...Separation is SANCTIFICATION.”

“We’ve **GOT** EXCUSES, that’s why we **DON’T** have EXPERIENCES in the supernatural.”

“To walk in the Supernatural, you’ve got to HAVE A RELATIONSHIP with God.”

“The level of faith...” [some of my notes are incomplete but I present them “any WAY”]

“When you’re on a spiritual assignment...”

“You take on God’s personality.”

“In order to WALK in the supernatural you have to...”

“Your purpose is SUPERNATURAL. ANYTHING God GIVES you is **NOT NATURAL.**”

“The PURPOSE of the supernatural is NOT for you, IT’s for OTHERS...the anointing is NOT for us. IT’s for TRANSFORMING the lives of OTHERS.”

“[God says,] You’ve got to be PLUGGED-IN to [ME].”
SUPERNATURAL (dictionary def.): ...“departing from the usual”

“Look beyond our FAULTS”

“Sometimes, God will put us IN something to MAKE us look beyond our limitations.”

“I AM departing from the Natural, from what is USUAL. I decree and declare: NONE of ME, but ALL of God.”

“Sit down and absorb the Word of God...Let Him ‘shoot’ you [as an “arrow”].”

“This is the day of the Holy Ghost.”

“There has to be a ‘TAPPING INTO’ the Spirit, i.e. a ‘Receiving’ of the Spirit.”

“**THE** ANSWER is the Holy Ghost!”

“The POWER of God brings forth...”

“The Holy Spirit of God is a very TENDER Spirit.”

“Mitre inscription, ‘Holy unto God, means that ‘my mind is SOLD-OUT to God.’”

“At THIS time/dispensation of the Spirit, you have to separate.”

“When we walk in the supernatural, we walk in the Personality of God and TAKE-ON the CHARACTERISTICS of God.”

“The enemy’s job is to get God’s Word OUT of you.”

[Luke 10:19]

“The [Holy] Bible is NOT SEPARATED, it’s CONNECTED...like a CIRCLE.”

Ephesians 1:18-19 [Paraphrase: “A storm is a SIGNAL of a door OPENING.”]

“When

“When you walk in the supernatural, you walk in AUTHORITY!”

“The Word of God has to transform YOU before you can USE IT to transform OTHERS.”

“EVERYDAY is FRESH anointing.”

“You are what you eat—spiritually as well as physically speaking.”

“God is preparing us for GREATER things.”

“The spirit of POVERTY is a RAT.”

“There’s STRATEGY in the SUPERNATURAL.”

“The enemy will come as a FORERUNNER before God...God will decimate His power...God will show UP and show-OFF!”

“Didn’t I bring you out on eagle’s wings?” (Exodus 19:4)

“Prayer, prayer, prayer will get you to the Altar of Incense.”

“You’ll either stay in the place of complacency or you’ll go forward.”

“I can say **it**, but then I have to do **it**.”

My notes of Audrey’s sermon dated 11-29-2015

[we also watched a portion of a YouTube video—“The Azusa Street Revival Documentary” (Mariusz Jurga Youtube chan.):

♫ God is movin’ by His Spirit, He’s moving in ALL the earth. Signs and wonders as He’s moving Mo-o-ve, O Lord, in me ♫

“It’s gonna take prayer.”

“GOOD NEWS is on the way!”

“We are NOT gonna have the miracles until we get the Holy Ghost back INTO the Church.”

“This is night-time upon us. We’re living in dark times...”

[“We’re living in the day of the Holy Ghost.”—Susie Webb]

“You have to have UNITY...‘on ONE accord’...IF you want to see the SUPERNATURAL...You’ve got to be PRAYED-UP.”

“When you’re FULL of the Holy Ghost, people will try to make an idol out of you.”

SCRIPTURE READING: Rev. 8:3-5 [cf. Lev. 10:1, Num. 3:4, 26:61 (Aaron’s 2 sons offered “strange” fire “before” the Lord (cf. Isa. 28:21, Acts 2:3)]

“Your prayer has to be FIRE.” [cf. Colo. 4:12, James 5:16]

AFTER VEIWING FILM:

[Something I saw in the imagery was that TOPEKA, KANSAS represented a “spark” (i.e. an “event”) while AZUSA STREET represented a “sustained reaction”—Azusa (through Seymour) put “fire” on the “**KIND**”-“LING”]

“God is saying that the ANSWER to the RACIAL DIVIDE is to get back into PRAYER.”

“It takes prayer and getting back into the Word.”

“It’s gonna SHAKE our thinking when we pray in the Holy Ghost...pray from the Word of God...You’ve got to **accept** the WILL of God.”

“Prayer is ONE of the KEYS.”

“You must KNOW the Word of God.”

“God does NOT speak to your flesh. He speaks to your spirit-man.”

“If your spirit is NOT alive, if your spirit is asleep, **it** has NO direction.”

“Pentecostal is NOT here...There’s NO miracles...[John Wesley said,] ‘If you [Light/] set yourself on fire [with passion and], people will come from miles to watch you burn.’”

“If you want to experience a miracle...you have to become a worshipper.”

“Fervent prayer means you have THAT ‘perfect’ relationship with the God of **FIRE**.”

“We want God to anoint our lips to pray...We want to be in conjunction with His will.”

“SALVATION is POSITIONAL...THAT that was dormant in you is STIRRED-UP.”

“Sometimes, I don’t like the will of God...[because I have to crucify my fleshly nature]. I want God to do IT ‘my’ way. But God says, ‘That’s **why** I want you to do **it** THIS way, so that your flesh can DIE.’”

“Become HUMBLE enough to get on our face.”

“Supernatural Power in this Last Day movement will be found in UNITY.”

“God is saying, ‘I **CAN** DO **it** ON EARTH AS **IT** IS IN HEAVEN.’”

“We’ve got to get on fire so we can put out the Devil’s fire.”

“The next move [of God] will be with the young people.”

“This is the...”

“God is the SOURCE of **ALL** POWER.”

“God’s POWER is to MANIFEST in miraculous deeds or works.” [cf. Revelation 2:19, “I know thy works, and...and... and...and... and thy works; and the last to be MORE than the first.”]

“When God says, ‘**MOVE**,’ DON’T hesitate.”

“...God took my JOKE seriously.”

“This is a time of preparation...When the doors are opened you’ve got to be ready.”

“God WANTS to HEAL His people, but no ONE’s asking.”

“Some people can’t move into their destiny UNTIL they hear **YOUR** testimony...LIVE a life ‘on purpose’.”

[“Shooting a documentary on a move of the Holy Spirit is like trying to harness the wind.”—Clay Banks, Director

“The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”—John 3:8]

“The Four Kinds of Doors” by Tudor Bismark (5:34 YouTube):

“When dealing with the dynamics of the REVENUE world, you must understand the dynamics of DOORS.”

1. Physical door. “Personal” force will open THIS door.
2. CODE enforced. If U apply force THIS door will NOT open because FORCE is “in”-effective. ONLY opens when you APPLY the CODE!
3. Door of PRESENCE/FAITH. AUTOMATIC door of PROXIMITY. Doesn’t ask questions—WHO?, WHAT?, WHY?. RESPONDS to ANYBODY by FAITH. [But *it* says, “I am **here**, **WHERE** are U?”]
4. TIMING door. ONLY opens at a CERTAIN TIME. Music example...PROBLEM: If he misses the [“queue”]/door of the intro, he has to wait for the pieces to be played in full before he can enter. Worship leader waited ‘til the music got to (“arrived”) to a CERTAIN place, BEFORE he STARTED the song. ONLY “when” the musician came to a certain place was the worship leader AUTHORIZED to “enter.” A Scriptural example is Numbers 13—they rejected *it* when *IT* was opened, but changed their mind the (“next”?) day. But the door has already CLOSED. They had to wait 40 years before *it* opened again. [COMPARE Gen. 15:13 (400) and Ex. 12:40 (430)]

“Faith is THERE when THERE is AGREEMENT.”—Gary Keese
“Your heart is the interface between heaven and earth.”
—Gary Keese

“*IT* has to be BLESSED before *it* can multiply...*IT* has to be GIVEN AWAY before *it* can multiply.”—Robert Morris

(Robert Morris) To get FINANCES in ORDER:

1. Get OUT of debt.
2. Don’t manipulate.
3. GIVE—God said to me, “Tithing is NOT GIVING. Tithing is **RETURNING**.”

Message by Obed Martinez:

“Faith doesn’t exist in your future, and it doesn’t exist in your past. Faith exists NOW!”

“You’ve gotta learn to TRUST the VOICE rather than the FEELINGS.” [cf. Gen. 27:22]

“NOW is where God works BEST!”

“God will NOT open the door of your future UNTIL you’re willing to close the door of your past.”

“What’s behind THAT door [“past”] [“U”] created. What you created is what you control. That’s why you’re afraid [of the door of the future] because you didn’t create what’s behind THIS door.”

“THERE is a door for your DESTINY.”

“Don’t get caught by your feelings when you’re standing between two doors...The past hurts us, the FUTURE **excites** us.”

“[God is saying,] I know your work because you’re working on me.” [cf. Rev. 3:7-8 (NKJV)]

“Jealous means INTOLERANT of Rivalry.”—Jimmy Evans

“Let this message penetrate [i.e. “get” the “POINT”].”

—a preacher

♪ When you want to rise fast just give it some gas and when you want to drop just let it OUT the TOP ♪

—*Doki* (animated children’s program)

“ONE rescue coming UP—well, actually, coming DOWN.”

—*Doki*

“So, can I come into the OUT now?”—Home (DreamWorks)

“If not now, WHEN? If not me, WHO?”—Jewish Wisdom

“LAW is ‘baby’. GRACE is MATURITY.”—Joseph Prince

“What area of life is the Rookie supposed to be the BEST?...Marriage is supposed to get BETTER every year...When you get married, you put your spouse first. It only works in **FIRST place**.”—Jimmy Evans

“If you haven’t developed the CAPACITY to forgive, don’t marry yet.”—Sam Adeyemi

“It’s NOT saying ‘good bye.’ IT’s saying, ‘Hello again.’”

—*Diva On A Dime*

“Give your garbage another life.”—Adlife (recycling)

“Sometimes, your not-so-good days are GOOD days in disguise.”—Joyce Meyer

Bishop Harold C. Ray:

“Set Time is for God’s GOOD pleasure...Due Season happens when *IT*’s due...Potential is discovered only.....”

“We’ve lost the core of our authentic being.”

“We’ll come to understand God the more INTIMATE we become with Him...[and we COME into] Alignment with His Principles and His PRESENCE.”

“You see, Paul in leading people to Christ and unifying them into a church, had to BEGIN where they were. Each had a different background. This is why you have to read all of Paul’s letters to get the stream of his teachings. Some part of that stream is emphasized in each of the church letters he wrote, and all of them fill out the whole. For example, don’t think the church in 1 Corinthians is the only one where Paul dealt with the Lord’s Supper, or with tongues, or with love, or that he didn’t teach in all the churches on these truths. The Corinthians NEEDED this teaching more, just as here in Ephesus they needed Paul’s teaching more on the UNITY of the Body of Christ, and putting on the **whole** armor of Christ. Or as Paul emphasized in his letter to the Galatians, that our FAITH must be freed from the Law of Moses by going back to the faith of Abraham, and that we MUST sow in order to reap.

Ephesus became a very balanced church. But why not? It started with 12 charismatic men who grew in the Word and in faith, and soon the whole church was being unified. If you study the seven pieces of the whole armor of God Paul refers to in Ephesians—starting with the TRUTH which is Jesus Christ, our Lord, and ending with the seventh piece, PRAYING always ‘in the Spirit’ or in tongues, with which the Church has its beginning—you can see how we can come into the UNITY of the Body of Christ today in our churches, and once again be what God intended us to be.”—Oral Roberts [“My Personal Word About EPHESIANS” in the *Holy Bible: Oral Roberts Edition*] [Typed as “printed”]

The following is a transcription of a sermon by Andy Stanley (the shortened version seen on his program, "Your Move" [28:30 min.]). I have been given permission by his staff to provide a link (<http://northpoint.org/messages/youunited-states/>) to the North Point Community Church (Atlanta, Ga) website where you can view the "entire" 50 minute sermon [available for about a year from the date originally preached (July 2015)]. I place the "Your Move" transcript version here for those not able to access the videos. I will also include a link (<http://yourmove.is/episode/youunited-states-of-america/>) to "Your Move" for those wanting the shorter version. I find THIS sermon to be important enough to place IT "among" the "FINAL" words that I will post to THIS site. May these words linger for ever!

"We each have a unique view of freedom. And we each choose what to do with IT."—Andy Stanley

"The YOUunited States of America"

Sermon by Andy Stanley

Opening: Hey, everybody. Welcome to "Your Move." I'm Andy Stanley. One of the things we all appreciate about our nation is...the Bill of Rights. But what happens when **my** rights **collide** with **your** rights? **WHEN RIGHTS COLLIDE THE COURTS DECIDE.** But, it doesn't have to be THAT way. Stick around and I'll explain why, right here on "Your Move."

Title of sermon: "YOUunited States of America"

The thing that I love the most about the United States of America and the thing that you probably love the most about the United States of America, even though you haven't thought about it in a long time, and none of you have ever thanked God for this. Although, we should get up every single day, even if you're not a praying person and say, "God, I know we don't talk much, but I wanna let you know what I'm grateful for"... is this right here, the Bill of Rights." [POINTING TO A "BLACKBOARD" WITH THIS TITLE] Because most countries don't have a Bill of Rights. The Bill of Rights is essentially...was essentially created to protect our INDIVIDUAL freedoms. And, the Bill of Rights was the name given to the...it was the "collective" name for the first TEN AMENDMENTS to the United States Constitution that guaranteed personal rights. And again, most nations...people in most nations do not have INDIVIDUAL or "personal" rights. We take them for granted. We assume them. So, real quickly, because you only know about three of these. But, you should know, you know, all the rights that are your rights as American citizens as a result of the Bill of Rights ...the collective name for the first ten amendments.

- You have the right to FREE SPEECH.

We LOVE that ONE. That's why I get to get up here and say whatever I want and you can say whatever you want back.

- Freedom of the Press,
- Freedom of Assembly.

We get to gather. I don't have to get government permission for us to gather as a church.

- We have Freedom of Religion, okay?

And then, here's one that took about 180 years to catch on,

- the Freedom to Bare Arms.

Get it? Okay, now when I put it up there the way it's actually written, the Constitution is really even stranger. Check this out—"Bear" Arms. [O]Kay, the other thing you have

- you have Due Process. We ALL have a right to Due Process.
- We're FREE from Search and Seizure.

That's a great thing.

- We are FREE because of our Bill of Rights from Cruel and Unusual Punishment. You can't be tortured.

And, here's the best one of all.

- We are ALL FREE from having to Quarter Soldiers.

Sure glad that one's in there.

Now, the guys...the group that wrote the Bill of Rights and wrote our Constitution, they were so smart. They know that as times changed, the Bill of Rights and the specifics of the Bill of Rights would need to be adjusted. So, they came up with the Ninth Amendment. Now, probably, none of you know what's in the Ninth Amendment. This should be your favorite amendment. The Ninth Amendment is the catch-all amendment. There are other individual rights that go beyond what's "LISTED." And so, here's what the Ninth Amendment says. It says,

- "The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights," the ones we just talked about, "shall not be construed to deny or disparage others," talking about other rights, "retained by the people."

So, that's just a lot of gobble-de-goop language to say, "Hey, we're not listing all the individual rights in these amendments.

We're just listing some specific ones. But, there are other ones that go beyond the ones that are 'listed.'" Isn't this fascinating?

So anyway, if we were to rewrite the Ninth Amendment in our 21st century vernacular and were to, you know, write it the way that we express it as we think about our individual rights, here's what it **might** look like. We would write it this way— "That we have the right to do WHAT I want, WHEN I want, WITH whom I want as long as IT doesn't interfere with anyone else's amended Ninth Amendment RIGHTS. Because, *THAT'S HOW WE THINK* as Americans. "I'm an American. I can do what I want. I have a right, I have a right, I have a right."

Now, here's the problem, every parent knows this, **EVERY PARENT knows THIS**. If you give someone rights, but you **DON'T COUPLE** those rights **with RESPONSIBILITY**, things go **HORRIBLY wrong**. If you give people rights, but you don't **harness** those rights with responsibility [cf. 2 Ki. 19:28, Job 30:11, 41:13, Ps. 32:9, 39:1, Pr. 26:3, Isa. 30:28, 37:29, Jam. 1:26, 3:2-3, Rev. 14:20], things go **HORRIBLY WRONG**. Did anyone ever have the car keys taken away from you when you were a teenager living at home. ANYBODY? Like, why are you so shy? It's like, be a little proud to have'em taken away, yeah! And so, what happened? The government gave you a license. Dad said, or mom said, "Okay, here's the keys to the car." And then, you came in late, or you came in with, you know, a tire not exactly right, or wasn't even the right tire...where'd you even get THAT tire? You have...you've had the right to drive the car, but we're removing the right, because if you're irresponsible [EAR-responsible] we **remove the right**. Because, every parent knows, we get this...every parent knows **with rights COME** responsibilities. In other words, individual rights **MUST** be **COUPLED** with **INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBILITY** or things go bad. In a nation where there are rights without responsibility *IT* results in ANARCHY. That LIBERTY **WITHOUT RESPONSIBILITY**, actually, **UNDERMINES LIBERTY**. That LIBERTY WITHOUT RESPONSIBILITY **ULTIMATELY** UNDERMINES LIBERTY. That liberty, as we're gonna see, can **GOBBLE-UP** liberty ["PACman" imagery]. That if everybody **demands** their individual rights **WITH NO CONSIDERATION** for other people and **WITHOUT** taking responsibility for the **OUTCOME** of their liberty, **ultimately EVERYBODY LOSES THEIR LIBERTY**.

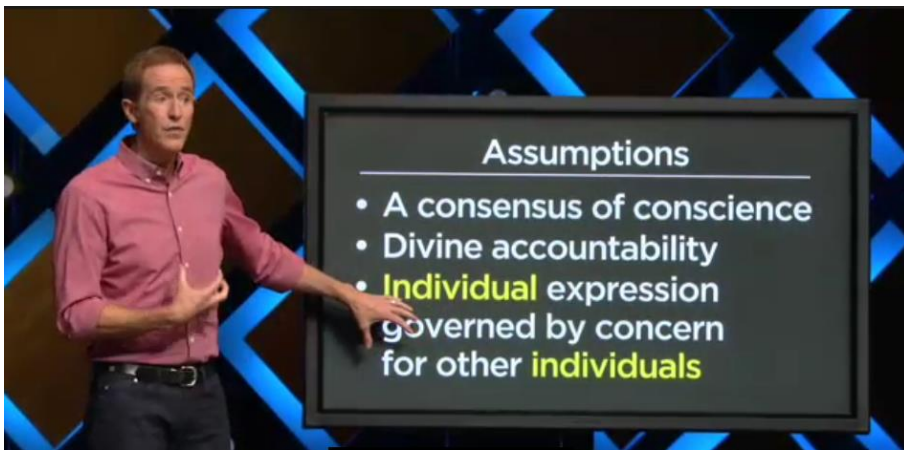
Which brings us to a really important question and I'm sure you're way ahead of me. So, why is there **NO** Bill of Responsibility? Why are there Bill of Rights in the Constitution, but there's NO Bill of Responsibility?

And, here's why. Because, the authors of the Constitution and our Founding Fathers...and, this is throughout their documents.....this is throughout their letters to one another, their letters to their wives, you know, throughout everything they wrote, and they wrote so much. The Founders—the Authors of the Bill of Rights—assumed—*this is important*—they assumed **MORAL GUARDRAILS**...that would provide a sort of a-an **impetus** for personal responsibility. They assumed there were these MORAL/ETHICAL guardrails that **everybody understood** and that **everybody would stay between** the guardrails, so they didn't really need to expound on "BE RESPONSIBLE," because they just ASSUMED a level of responsibility among the people of America. And this made PERFECT sense, because there was a bit of a **FOXHOLE** mentality. They had just come **through** the Revolutionary War. We're no longer English, you know. We're no longer French, you know. **We are AMERICANS**. There was a **VALUE SYSTEM** that was **throughout** the colonies. They weren't all Christians, but they all pretty much **BELIEVED** in God. And, they defined God as God of the Old or the New Testament. So, **there was SYNERGY** around a **MORAL CODE**, an understanding of what it meant to "take care of your neighbor." And in those days, you had to take care of your neighbor, because if you didn't take care of your neighbor, your neighbor wasn't gonna take care of you. So, there were some ASSUMPTIONS. In fact, throughout the literature of the Founding Fathers you find **THREE ASSUMPTIONS** that surface. And, here they are real quickly.

FIRST of all, there was a **consensus of CONSCIENCE**. People generally believed the same things were right and the same things were wrong. There was a consensus around what was right and what was wrong.

[SECONDLY,] There was a census around **DIVINE ACCOUNTABILITY**. That the United States, the Founding Fathers, and the colonists, and the people who came to the Revolutionary War...There was a sense that God had ordained the United States exist, that God was behind us, that God answered our prayers, that God has given us liberty from England...And, there was GRATITUDE to God and a sense of PERSONAL and NATIONAL **ACCOUNTABILITY** to God.

And then, **THIRDLY**...a little more complicated...there was a sense of indiv...there was...INDIVIDUAL EXPRESSION was governed by CONCERN for OTHER individuals that when it came to the Bill of Rights, or when it came to individual rights, individual rights were always expressed with **concern for OTHER people**. There was NO...there wasn't a...this sense that we have now of, "This is **MY** right and it doesn't matter how it impacts other people. It doesn't matter how it impacts my community, or my school, or my neighbors, or the people that I work with...**THIS IS MY RIGHT!**" **[BUT, INSTEAD]** There was sense of "Hey, my individual rights **AREN'T SIMPLY** about ME. My individual rights...I'm gonna express those by **PROTECTING** the rights of OTHER individuals." There was just a DIFFERENT mentality.



Now again, THIS is throughout the literature of the colonial period and that, you know, the period of the war, and following, and during the time of the writing—both the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution. The most famous example of this— the one that we all studied in school—is actually in the Preamble to the Declaration of Independence. And, here IT is again. You know, you’ve heard IT or read IT a thousand times. But, listen to the significance of these words and look for the way they **TIED** the **DIVINE** to the **PERSONAL**.

Here’s what they wrote,

“We hold these TRUTHS to be SELF-EVIDENT, that ALL men are created EQUAL.”

It’s like, RIGHT. I mean, EVERYBODY KNOWS **THAT** or do we have to write THIS that all men are created? I mean, how else would we get here? Everybody’s created, WE GOT **THAT**. They are endowed by their creator, here we go, “with CERTAIN unalienable RIGHTS.” So, where did your individual right come from? ? They would say, “Well, your individual right came from your individual God.” Your individual rights came from God.

“People often say that this or that person has not yet found himself. But the self is not something one finds, it is something one **CREATES**.”—Thomas Szasz

We don’t have rights because the government gives us rights. We have rights because **GOD GAVE US RIGHTS**. These rights actually **CAME FROM GOD**. “That among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.” There was an assumed...at some point...there was an assumed connection between GOD and RIGHTS. They believed that we as individuals and as a nation were accountable to God for **HOW** we **EXERCISED** our individual rights. Now, John Adams—and I picked John Adams because John Adams was against slavery. And John Adams, apparently NEVER owned a slave. John Adams, who was the second President of the United States, Vice President for George Washington a couple of terms—wrote so much stuff. Here’s what John Adams wrote. Think about the significance of these words.

“Our Constitution was made **ONLY** for a moral and religious people.”

Our Constitution was written, made, created only for people who are moral—that is, they BELIEVE there was a MORAL sense of right and wrong that stood outside of their personal understanding of right and wrong.

“It is **WHOLLY INADEQUATE** to the government of **ANY OTHER**.”

In other words, **IF** there is **NO MORAL CONSENSUS**, the sense, and sense of divine accountability, **THIS GRAND EXPERIMENT OF PERSONAL FREEDOM WILL**

FAIL.

If there is no sense of morality that stands **OUTSIDE** a human being and if there’s no sense of divine accountability, this experiment in freedom will **FAIL!** Liberty will devour liberty. Eventually, **MY** rights will **COMPETE** with **YOUR** rights. And, when my rights compete with your rights, who’s to say who’s right?

WHEN RIGHTS COLLIDE, THE COURTS DECIDE.

That was **NOT** the **INTENT** of the Founding Fathers. Because, the only way for rights—when rights collide—if the courts are gonna decide—**it** means that suddenly our government **MUST** create law, after law, after law, after law, after law to **ADDRESS EVERY SINGLE POSSIBLE EVENTUALITY**. Do you know why we have so many laws? Because, the laws have to cover every single eventuality, because American citizens are constantly looking for loopholes.

“Ah ha, that one’s NOT covered. I’m FREE.”

“Ah ha, you didn’t say IT exactly right. You’ve got to let me GO.”

And, in a culture where everybody’s looking for a loophole because their only accountability is to government and to written law, ultimately the courts have to decide. Now, here is the problem with law. Let me talk about LAW for a second.

I'm so glad that we're a nation of law. I totally get that. But, here's the problem, the law represents, for the most part, **the law represents the MINIMUM requirement**. The LAW answers the question,

"How LOW can I GO?"

Okay, how fast can I drive without getting pulled over? How fast can I drive and get pulled over, BUT they're NOT gonna give me a ticket? How fast can I drive, they're gonna pull me over, give me a ticket, but not take me to jail? How fast can I drive and not take my license? How fast...In other words, **WHERE'S THE LINE? WHERE'S THE LIMIT?** And, what happens is **when there's ONLY LAW** and there's **NO** sense of accountability, divine accountability—personally, or nationally, or corporately—**WE GO AS LOW AS WE CAN POSSIBLY GO.**

THE LAW IS POWERLESS.

The law DOESN'T inspire greatness. The law **CAN'T** inspire excellence. And, the law **CAN'T** inspire or **create** virtue. IT can **ONLY** answer the question, "How low can you go?" Traffic laws are important. But traffic laws do NOT create courteous drivers. Tax laws cannot MAKE you generous or financially responsible. Civil laws don't make you civil. Neighborhood association standards don't make you a good neighbor, right? Assault and battery laws won't make you a good husband. And, a marriage license won't make you a good wife. And, free speech won't make you the, you know...the right to free speech won't make you kind. **The laws are powerless.** The laws are powerless to inspire. **There is no law that will inspire you to FIDELITY.** Because, that's **NOT** the job of the law. And, the law is powerless to do that very important...**PLAY** that very important role in society. So, where does *THAT* come from?

As a result, as a result, here's the bad of all the bad news. As a result, here's where we are. We have individual rights regulated by law. Individual rights, free to do whatever you want, say what you want, you know, sleep with who you want, run around with who you want, do what you want, you know, Facebook, be crude, be...you know...take off your clothes, you know. You know, protest the soldier's funeral, heckle the President's speech. I mean, we've got all kinds of, you know, incredible laws. But, this, *THIS* is what I don't want you to miss. **THIS is a RECIPE.** THIS is a recipe for you and for me to **be as selfish as we can LEGALLY be.** And, in THIS system, rights become NOTHING more...rights become nothing more than an **EXERCISE of POWER.** And, at the end of the day, the culture in which we will find ourselves, the culture in which we **are "finding"** ourselves is simply this:

- The rich will always rule the poor.
- Women will continue to become more and more of a commodity.
- Children will always be the victims.
- If IT's legal, IT's moral. If it's legal, it's moral. If IT's legal, it's moral.
- Law informs conscience—"Well how do I know how to feel about something? Well what does the law say?"
- And, EVERYBODY looks for a **LOOPHOLE.**

"The **ONLY** security for the American people today, or for **ANY** people, is to be found through the **CONTROL** of FORCE **RATHER THAN** the **USE** of FORCE."
—Norman Cousins

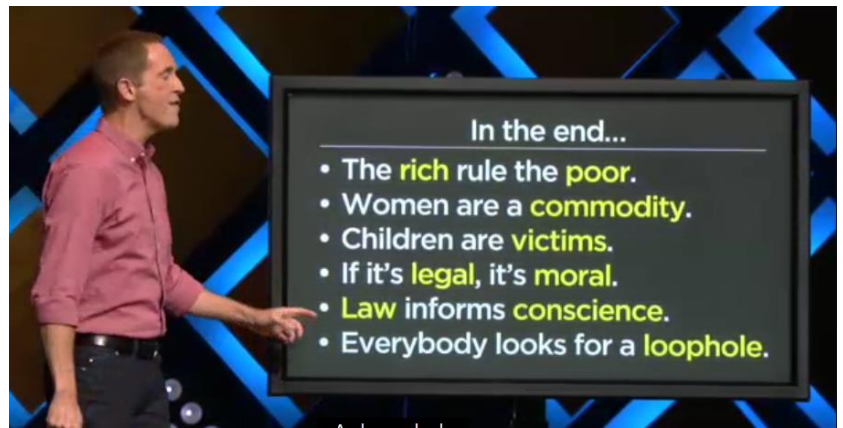
Pretty sad, isn't IT? And, here's the zinger and maybe you'd be surprised to hear me say this. Maybe you disagree and I hope I'm wrong. But, I am convinced like many of you are that our legal system is PERMANENTLY...**OUR LEGAL SYSTEM IS PERMANENTLY DECOUPLED FROM DIVINE AND MORAL ABSOLUTE.**



IT's permanent. **We're not going back.** **THAT** train has **LEFT** the station. We are permanently decoupled from a sense of divine and moral absolutes as a nation. **But...there...is...hope!** And, the **HOPE** is **YOU.**

Two thousand years ago, the Apostle Paul who wrote letters that became part of the New Testament—these valuable, valuable letters. We call'em BOOKS of the Bible. But, they're NOT really books. They're ANCIENT letters. And, in one of these letters, he's writing to a group of churches in Galatia, a Roman province, you know, Greek-thinking people. He's writing to Gentiles and there was some confusion about their relationship to the Old Testament. And, they were being taught by some people, "Hey, you've got to do what the entire Old Testament..."

you've got to keep the entire Old Testament law...you know, the dietary laws, what you wear, you know, where you go, Sabbath...all **THIS stuff.**" So, he's writing them a letter explaining to them, "No, no, no, no, no, no. Now, that you are Christians and you're Jesus followers, you are **NOT under** the Old Testament law. You're under a **different LAW**. You're to approach life in a **DIFFERENT WAY.**" And so, in making his case, he makes a statement that is so relevant for us today. And, I believe it gives us direction in terms of **HOW** we should respond to our nation, and our



nation's laws, and the fact that our nation has permanently decoupled from any kind of, you know, Biblical Conscience, because, you know, we have lots of people from lots of different ways of thinking. And, we don't want to go back. We're **NOT trying to FORCE** our religion on anybody.

But ultimately, he gives us direction as Christians as to how we should respond—and don't miss this—how we should **RESPOND** to our PERSONAL FREEDOMS. Here's what he says [in Galatians 5:13 (NIV)]. He says, "**You, my brothers and sisters,**" talking to the Christians in Galatia, "**You, my brothers and sisters were called to be free.**" And then, here's the command. "**But do not use your freedom,**" your stewardship of freedom, "**to indulge the flesh.**" Because, he knows me and he knows you. Two thousand years later, he knows what you're up to. He knows that when everybody's away and you can watch anything you want to on television, you go as low as you can possibly go. He knows that when everybody's gone and nobody's gonna make you do your homework anymore, you go as low as you can possibly go. When nobody's looking, you do the kinds of things that you only do when nobody's looking. Our **NATURAL** tendency is to abuse our freedom and to **CONSUME** it on ourselves. He goes, "Wait, wait, wait, wait, wait. But, you're Jesus followers. You're Christians. **DO NOT LEVERAGE** your freedom for your personal benefit **to the neglect** of what God has called you to do."

- Don't ask the question, "What can I get by with?"
- Don't ask the question, "How low can I go?"
- Don't ask the question, "Where's the line?"
- Don't ask the question, "Well, is there a law against IT?"

Instead, he says—this is so powerful—imagine a day in America where the Christians did this—he says,

"Instead, do not use your freedom to indulge the flesh; rather, serve one another humbly in love."

And, here's a thought—**NO ONE CAN MAKE YOU DO THAT!**

- There is **NO law that can FORCE** you to **SERVE** another person [in LOVE].
- The law will **NOT INSPIRE** you to serve another person [in LOVE].
- The law will **NOT FORCE** you **TO SERVE** another person [in LOVE].

"We're born SELFISH. We're **BORN-AGAIN GENEROUS.**"
—Robert Morris

The law will simply **DRAW A LINE** on how **SELFISH** you can be. And Paul says, "Look, God has called us to **leverage OUR freedom** and to **use OUR freedom** to do something **FOR OTHER PEOPLE.**" You have a **right NOT to**. But, you have the **opportunity TO** [do IT]. And then, he takes us to one of the most common and well-known phrases in all of the Bible. He says, "For the entire law," the **ENTIRE** law, "is fulfilled in keeping this one command:

'Love your neighbor as yourself.'" [Galatians 5:14 (NIV)]

Love your neighbor as yourself. Just when you get up in the morning and think about how free you are, and can say whatever I want, do whatever I want, assemble wherever I want, use my money anyway I want—I **AM FREE**. I'm just—I **AM FREE**. I'm gonna leverage **MY** freedom to **LOVE MY NEIGHBOR** as myself...I'm gonna do unto others—**ALL DAY LONG**—as I would have others do unto me. I'm gonna treat my girlfriend the way I would want a boy to treat my younger sister. I'm gonna treat my wife the way that, one day, I hope my daughter's husband treats her. I'm gonna respond to my husband the way that, hopefully one day, a young lady will respond to my son when they're married. I'm gonna treat the people I work **with** the way I wish I had been treated when I worked at that other company. I'm gonna treat the people who work **for** me the way, I wish my boss had treated me. I'm gonna treat my boss the way that, hopefully one day, someone would treat me when I'm the boss. I'm gonna look at everybody in my life through the lens of "How would I wanna

be treated” and **I’m just gonna do THAT**. Imagine one single day in America where everybody DID **THAT**. [It is the “WOUNDED” people who find this the most difficult to “perform”—those who “fear” that “they” will be “taken” advantage of. And, at the BEGINNING, “some” will be—by “those” who “just” DON’T GET **IT**—OR, by the “fearful and unbelieving” [cf. Rev. 21:8].] Do you know what? THIS is why Paul is so BRILLIANT. **IF** everybody did **THAT** there would almost be NO need for any of our laws. Because, when a nation looks *UP* and asks the question,

“How **GOOD** can I **BE**?”

[Why do we “DESCEND” to our LOWEST “nature” when “**ALONE**”? THAT question keeps going through my “head.” And I am quickly reminded of Ephesians 3:14-21 (but the verses are somewhat **MIXED-UP** in my mind). I keep hearing **IT THIS** way, “...to **KNOW** the breadth, length, height and DEPTH of love.” And the verse, “When thou art CONVERTED, strengthen thy brother [who may be at the “lowest” depth and can’t find his way OUT—sometimes, we have to RISK-IT-ALL to save “the ONE” lost sheep and “snatch” him from the very jaws of DEPTH (death) *ITself!*] ☺

“Put God FIRST—work the “**REST**” of your schedule **AROUND** Him.”—Joyce Meyer]

ALL THE DETAIL, ALL THE FINE PRINT BECOMES IRRELEVANT. Because, when I leverage and you leverage your freedom for the sake of the OTHER people around you, the world becomes **INSTANTLY** a better place. Now, here’s the most...this is a...You should read the Bible. Even if you’re not...you don’t think it’s all true. That’s okay. You don’t read anything because you think it’s true. You read things because you think it’s helpful or interesting. And, this is helpful and interesting. THIS is AMAZING.

The Apostle Paul—look up here—2000 years ago, **2000 years ago**—he looks into the future and he says, “Hey, 21st century American church, if you don’t get this right, let me tell you what’s going to happen. If you decide to leverage your individual rights **for only you** as an individual, if you forget that you are **part** of a community, if you forget that you’re to leverage your rights for everybody...the SAKE of everybody else in the community, if you forget that you have been called by God to do unto others as God through Christ has done for you, let me tell you what it’s gonna look like. Here’s what happens when life becomes all about your INDIVIDUAL rights. THIS is unbelievable. Here’s what he says,

“If you bite and devour each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other.”

[Galatians 5:15 NIV]

If you bite and devour each other...

“Well, that’s mine.”

“Well, that’s mine.”

“Well, I was here first, so that’s my right.”

“Well, you know the law says...”

“I’m’a get an attorney.”

“Well, I’m gonna get an attorney.”

“Well, I’m getting two attorneys.”

“I’m getting a female attorney. Okay. I mean, I’m gonna, you know, I’m gonna find the meanest attorney.”

And, it’s like, you know, sue early and sue often. Sue early and sue often. You know, that’s kind of our whole thing, right? He says, “Look, if you decide, if you decide...if this whole thing **DEVOLVES** into INDIVIDUAL rights, every man for himself, every woman for herself, every family for themselves, every community for themselves”...he says, “Let me just tell you where it goes. You will become like dogs, biting and devouring one another. And, at the end of the day, you will be **DESTROYED** by each other.”

But, the church and only the church can turn that around.

NOT by becoming a unified **VOTING** block. [But] By becoming a **unified OBEDIENCE** block. We’re to wake up every single day and **DECIDE** I am going to **LEVERAGE my freedom** for the sake of **PROTECTING your freedom** **RATHER THAN** simply exercising my own. Imagine a day like that in America. I’m gonna give you four little statements that are applications.

These aren’t specific, but just **trying to get your mind going**.

What does **THAT** look like?

IT looks like *THIS*, that you decide,

“I’m gonna do what’s JUST, not what I can justify.”

YOU do what’s just, not what you can justify. I’m not gonna ask, “How low can I go or what can I get by with.” I’m gonna

ask, “How **HIGH** can I **REACH** and **HOW** can I **HELP**?” How high **CAN** I REACH and how **CAN** I HELP? If you would like for everyone that you work with at work to pass out, just walk in tomorrow and say,

“How can I help?”

“Oh, we don’t do that around HERE. See, around HERE I help *MYself* and you help *YOURself* and I try to help myself to some of what you’re helping yourself to. But, we don’t help each other.” And, you just walk in tomorrow and say, “Hey, **HOW** can **I** **HELP**? How can I help? How can I help?” Husbands, I’m telling you, you have to make sure your wife’s laying down.

“Honey, HOW CAN I HELP?” It’s like “Who are you?” [SHE WILL REPLY] “Someone stole my husband’s body!” Teenaged kids, if you’d like to get control of the family, you wanna control your parents? Here’s the simplest way to control your parents, “Mom, what can I do to HELP?” “Dad, what can I do to HELP?” I’m just asking you to **ASK THE QUESTION**, “What can I do to help?” Because, it’s not just about what I can justify. I want to do what’s JUST. Do what’s RESPONSIBLE. NOT simply what’s permissible. **DO WHAT’S RESPONSIBLE. NOT**, what can you get by with. **NOT**, “What can I get by with.”

But, “What’s the most responsible thing.” Now, look up here. If you are **NOT willing to take responsibility** for the **POTENTIAL OUTCOME** of a decision, **THEN DON’T DO IT!** If **YOU** are not willing to **TAKE responsibility** for the potential outcome of a decision, **DON’T do it**. Somebody has to become responsible for your IRRESPONSIBILITY. I mean, how many years are we gonna talk about the debt of this country? Look, here’s the deal, we as a generation are having to take responsibility for a previous generation’s irresponsibility. It’s an individual thing as well. If you are irresponsible, eventually, someone has to **TAKE** responsibility for your irresponsibility [cf. Isaiah 39].

Isaiah 39 (KJV)

¹At that time Merodachbaladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. ²And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. ³Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. ⁴Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. ⁵Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: ⁶Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. ⁷And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. ⁸Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth **in my days**.

Third, do what’s moral NOT what’s modeled. [Pleading:] Come on! Listen, listen. Immorality—and you can define immorality anyway you want to—whatever is immorality to you, the way you define it—IMMORALITY by YOUR definition...you know this, you’re smart people...is **UNDERmining THE** integrity of our country. We cannot afford financially, we cannot afford financially to continue on our moral, immoral path. **It’s impossible**. [Phipp. 4:13/Matt. 19:26, Mark 9:23, 10:27, 14:36, Luke 18:27] At some point, a generation has to stand UP and say, “Hey, **it** doesn’t matter how low we **can** go. **It** doesn’t matter if **it**’s illegal. “We are going to embrace...There’s gonna be a consensus of morality and we’re gonna do this for other people’s sake and for the next generation’s sake. We are done taking our moral cue from the people around us.” You do what’s MORAL. **NOT** what’s **MODELED**. Because, in your community, whatever your community is, and in the world in which you live, you are already seeing, you are already paying for a culture that has said, “I can do what I want, with whom I want, when I want, as long as **it**’s legal and there are no consequences.

THERE ARE CONSEQUENCES!

You are part of a community. And **it COSTS ALL OF US!** And, ultimately, it **UNDERMINES ALL ...OUR... FREEDOM**.

And, the last one, and this is sort of the CATCH-ALL [the “net”]. **It**’s Just: **HONOR God**. (SARCASTICALLY) Now, that’s complicated. HONOR GOD. What does THAT mean? **It** means, every time you make a decision you ask, “What would be most honoring to God?”

“Oh, **it**’s deep.”

“What’s deep?”

“What would be MOST honoring to God?”

And, do you know what’s interesting, REGARDLESS of HOW much you know [or, better said, “don’t know”] the [Holy] Bible,

regardless of whether or NOT you grew up in church, you know the answer to this question...**INTUITIVELY!** It is.....

“SELF” ...EVIDENT!

And, this question points us back to the Founders’ belief that **individual rights ASSUME individual accountability to God!**

Last thing and I’m done. *THIS* is so amazing to me. John Adams again. John Adams, he looks into the future and he sees you and he sees me...seriously. And, he writes a letter. He writes us a letter from the past. John Adams...this is so COOL. He died on July the fourth, 18--, I think, --26 or 1829. The same day as Thomas Jefferson. They died on the same day! They were friends and they were enemies and they were friends again. He died on July 4th. And, he wrote you a letter. And, here’s what he said. He said, “Posterity.” THAT’S YOU. THAT’S future generations. People I’ll never meet and places I’ll never see. An age that I won’t be able to imagine. “Future Americans, hear me. You will **NEVER** know **HOW MUCH it COSTS** the **PRESENT** generation to **PRESERVE YOUR FREEDOM!**” Now, you’ll read about *it* in history books. You’ll see some black and white drawings. You’ll see some movies. But, you’ll **NEVER** smell *it*. You’ll **NEVER** experience the FEAR and the DREAD that we experienced. You won’t have had to sit through hours, and hours, and hours of meetings as we **wordsmith** *THIS* document that would SET the direction for a WHOLE nation. You have...You **don’t** have any idea how much *it* costs us physically. You don’t know what *it* costs our family. You have no idea what *it* cost us to secure **YOUR** freedom. And then, he says *THIS*,

“I HOPE **YOU** will make **GOOD USE** of *it*.”

If you do NOT, I shall repent in Heaven, that I ever took half the Pains to PRESERVE *it*.”

So, I got an idea.

[He quotes the lines of a CHILD’S “song”:] “Red and yellow, black and white, we’re **ALL** precious in his sight.” Republicans and democrats—you know why you’re republican? You’re republican because of what you’ve heard and what you’ve experienced, and where you’re educated. You know why you’re democrat? Because of the way you were raised, what you’ve experienced and what you’ve heard. You know why you’re a libertarian?

[JOKINGLY] Because you can’t make up your mind...No, you’re a libertarian because you don’t ever want to win an election. No, you’re a libertarian because...look up here [being serious]...You’re a libertarian because you have...because you’d like to STAND UP NOW and share because...I understand THIS...you have a **UNIQUE view** of freedom...

...We **ALL** do.

The question is, “What are we gonna do with *it*?” Are we gonna squander *it*? Because, John Adams said, “Look, if you think for a minute these individual rights that we are handing to you can survive a nation that gives up on morality and gives up on God, **you are KIDDING [YORE]SELF**. We created the document. We know what *it* hinges on. You **DARE NOT** turn your back on the DIVINE,

or this **EXPERIMENT**
in LIBERTY will
FAIL.”

...¹⁶ This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. ¹⁸ But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are NOT UNDER the law. ¹⁹ NOW the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰ Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, ²¹ Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, ²³ Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. ²⁴ And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. ²⁵ If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. ²⁶ Let us NOT be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.” —Galatians 5:16-26



Galatians 6:1-2

“But the best miracles in your life TAKE TIME—cannot be driven by hunger or need or necessity. Sometimes, you’ve got to get yourself structured and in order so that you are ready to receive the magnitude of what God has for you. Just because you have a driving need does not mean that you can disperse with the ORDER and the TIME and the STRUCTURE that is necessary to **HOLD the WEIGHT** of WHAT God is GOING TO DO. Some people are so busy trying to get what God HAS that they don’t provide the structure that is necessary to **SUSTAIN what they have been GIVEN.**”—T.D. Jakes

**“GRACE is NOT an EXCUSE to be LAZY.
GRACE is an EMPOWERMENT.”**

—Creflo Dollar

“GRACE is a PERSON. His name is JESUS.”—Joseph Prince

- Can **YOU** be trusted with **ABSOLUTE FREEDOM, ABSOLUTE POWER**?
- **HOW LOW** do **YOU** go?
- **WHAT FRAME** is **REQUIRED** to **KEEP YOU “HIGH”**?
- Do **YOU “wash-out”** when **UNRESTRAINED**, or can **YOU RISE** to the “occasion” **WITHOUT** “confinement”?

“Jonathan Edwards said, ‘I find that I am always in the **BEST FRAME** when I have read the [Holy] Scriptures the most.’”
—Joseph Prince

Tell me **TRULY**—which **HEART** do **YOU** have:

- A pauper’s, or
- A **“true”** prince’s?

“Mankind was MY BUSINESS!”

—A Christmas Carol

Are the questions you ask “end” in “**ME**”? Are **YOU** concerned **ONLY** about “yore-self”? Are you concerned about anything, anyone else “**Besides**” your “four and no **MORE**”? **WHAT “act”** is **required** to “make” **YOU “CARE” beyond** your “own” **CIRCLE**? **WHAT “tragedy” MUST YOU “suffer”** to get involved in **HUMANITY**?

“There remains, then, a Sabbath-rest for the people of God; for anyone who enters God’s rest also rests from their works, just as God did from his. Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will perish by following their example of disobedience..... Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest still stands, let us be careful that none of you be found to have fallen short of it.”—Hebrews 4:9-11, 1 (NIV) [cf. Lev. 16:31, Ps. 116:7(NIV), Jer. 6:16]

On **THIS** side of our existence, Father has to do a lot of “work” to “maintain” our continuance. But once on the “**OTHER**” side... **IT’S** a **SELF-SUSTAINING “RE-action.”** Father gets to **REST “in” ALL** of His “labour!”

Like any “game,” **ONE** can “grow” weary of **IT** and begin to lo-o-o-ong for some “thing” **MORE**. “Some” **TIMES**, a part of Me longs for days past when I saw the pages of the Holy Bible as simply an Instruction Manual for “daily” living. I, “sum” **TIMES**, grow weary of “constant” **NEW discoveries**. There are “times” when I crave the “**CONSISTENCY**” of the “old.” “**I**” don’t “need” (nor “desire”) to **KNOW “EVERYTHING!”** Sometimes (and in some “ways”), a “corner” is “**GOOD**” **ENOUGH!** A superabundance of knowledge is over-rated. “**SIMPLICITY**” is “**BLISS**”!!!!!! **AND**, “**UNDERSTANDING**” does **NOT** require **TOTAL** knowledge.....**Just a “measure”!**

“Revelation brings me REST. [But...] You can never exhaust ‘TO KNOW HIM’.”

—Obadiah 1:10 [Phpp. 3:10] Audrey Berden

*“...And ye shall **FIND rest** unto your souls.”—Matthew 11:29*

*[“Seek and ye shall **FIND**” —cf. Jer. 29:13, Matt. 7:7, Luke 11:9, John 7:34, 36]*

Star Trek: Voyager

Janeway: There are two wars going on—the one out there and the one in here. And...we’re losing both of them.

Chakotay: “It will be your undoing.”

Janeway: WHAT!?

Chakotay: Our conflicted nature, our individuality. Seven of Nine said that we **lacked the cohesion** of a collective mind. That one day, it would divide us and destroy us. And here we are...proving her point.

Janeway: I’ll tell you **WHEN** we lost control of this situation...**WHEN** we made our **mistake**. **IT** was the **MOMENT** we **turned away from each other**. **We don’t have to stop being individuals to get through THIS. We just have to stop fighting each other.**

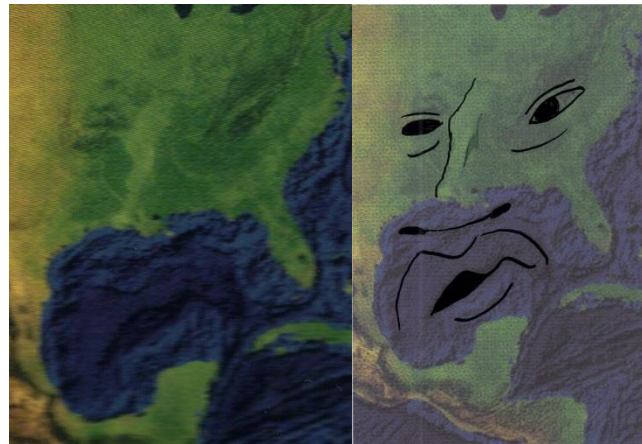
“If you remove Him [Father] from the United States, there will be NO United States.”

—Audrey Berden

When I first looked at this “particular” picture of the USA, I immediately saw what looked to me to be the face (with “skin” and “eyes”) appearing as if IT were falling (or being “removed” from the skeletal “frame” [see “red” box and National Geographic image inset]) like some “kind” of mask [see “white” outline].

To “ME,” the “central” U.S. resembles an ancient Egyptian stone sculpture/monument [the “ear” seen outlined in yellow—the cheek is comprised of the “quad”-state union of the states of Oklahoma, Arkansas, east Texas, and Louisiana]. Note also that “eye” seen in the southeast also is Egyptian imagery [“blue” box]. USA map: *sharecg.com*

Earth images from space: *National Geographic*



The “Mask” has Pinocchio’s nose—a “fox’s nose!”



“The WHOLE world is FULL of stories and ONE of them is YOURS!” —*Mustard Pancakes*

“A library, to modify the famous metaphor of Socrates, should be the delivery room for the birth of ideas—a place where history comes to life.” —Norman Cousins



“NOW IS THE TIME FOR ALL GOOD MEN TO COME TO THE AID OF THEIR COUNTRY BEFORE THE QUICK BROWN FOX JUMPS OVER THE [“very hungry”] LAZY LITTLE PUPPY DOG.” —CCG Typing Test (*corpcomm.com*)

“If the United Nations is to survive, those who represent IT **MUST** bolster *it*; those who advocate IT **MUST** submit to *it*; and those who believe in IT **MUST** fight for *it*.”

—Norman Cousins

Job 25:4, “How then can man be **justified** with **God**? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?”

Job 32:2, “Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he **justified** himself rather than **God**.”

Luke 7:29, “And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, **justified** **God**, being baptized with the baptism of John.”

Romans 2:13, “(For not the hearers of the law are just before **God**, but the doers of the law shall be **justified**.”

Romans 3:4, “**God** forbid: yea, let **God** be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be **justified** in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.”

Romans 4:2, “For if Abraham were **justified** by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before **God**.”

Romans 5:1, “Therefore being **justified** by faith, we have peace with **God** through our Lord Jesus Christ:”

1 Corinthians 6:11, “And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are **justified** in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our **God**.”

Galatians 2:17, “But if, while we seek to be **justified** by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? **God** forbid.”

Galatians 3:11, “But that no man is **justified by the law** in the sight of **God**, it is evident: for, The **just shall live by faith**.”

1 Timothy 3:16, “And without controversy great is the mystery of **godliness**: **God** was manifest in the flesh, **justified** in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.”

Galatians 5:4-5, 25, “⁴ Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are **justified by the law**; ye are **fallen** from grace. ⁵ For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith...²⁵ If we live in the Spirit, let us also **walk in the Spirit**.”

“The **ONLY** security for the American people today, or for **ANY** people, is to be found through the **CONTROL** of **FORCE** **RATHER THAN** the **USE** of **FORCE**.” —Norman Cousins



As long as we remain IGNORANT of the parable, we remain “subject” to IT! And when the parable is in control, IT doesn’t matter about the “whos” or the “whats” because THAT is decided by the parable ITself! Like the replication of the DNA strand, the parable DECIDES when wars will be fought, who will LEAD the “charge,” where IT will take place and “y”! Our ignorance is what “fuels” ITS POWER!

“My people are DESTROYED for LACK of KNOWLEDGE:” (Hosea 4)

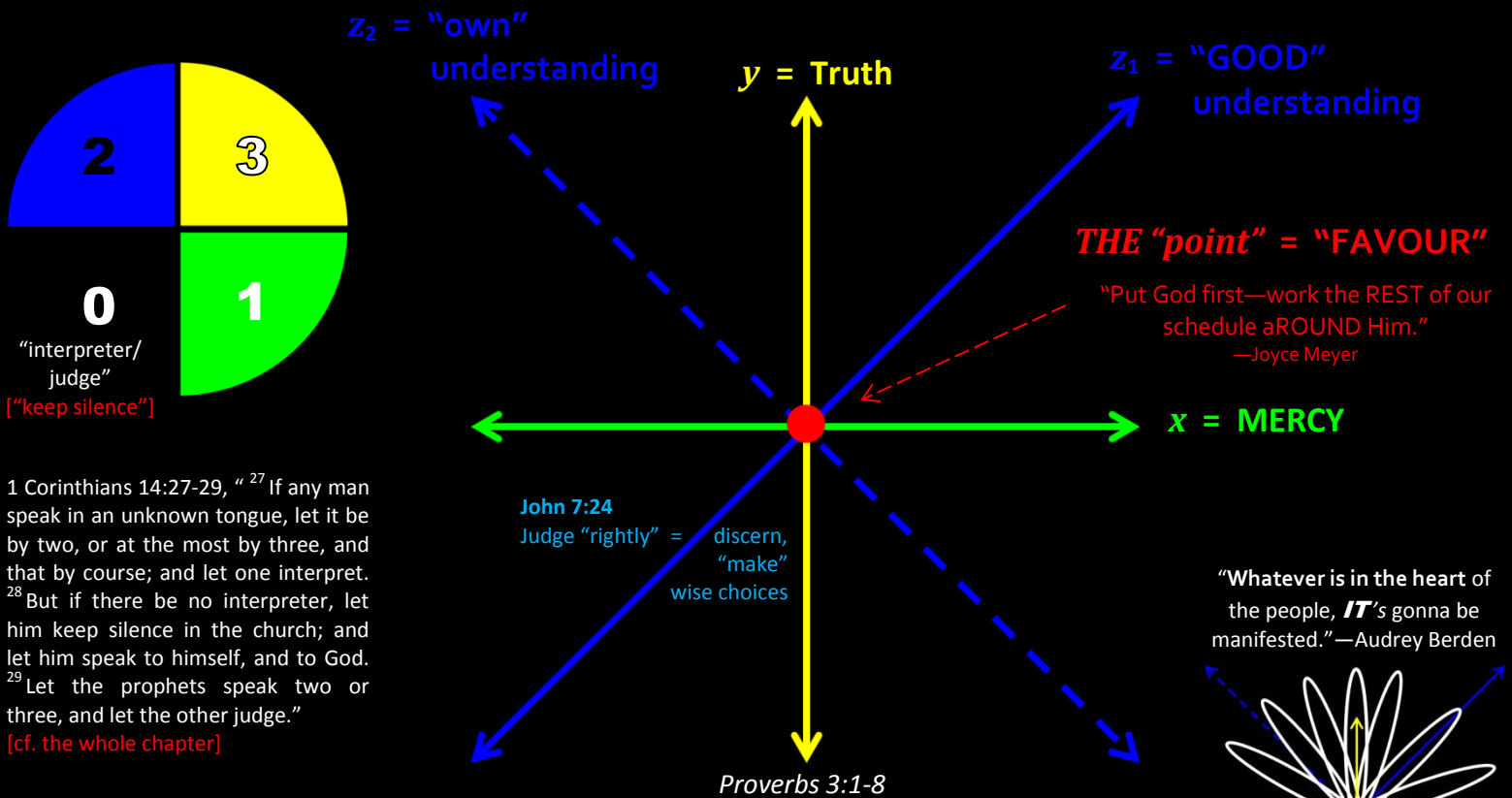
“Truth is a DANGEROUS weapon.”—Silenced [Netflix summary statement]

PROVERBS 3 (KJV)

¹ My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments: ² For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee. ³ Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: ⁴ So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. ⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. ⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. ⁷ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. ⁸ It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones. ⁹ Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: ¹⁰ So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. ¹¹ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: ¹² For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. ¹³ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. ¹⁴ For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. ¹⁵ She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. ¹⁶ Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. ¹⁷ Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. ¹⁸ She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her. ¹⁹ The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. ²⁰ By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. ²¹ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: ²² So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. ²³ Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. ²⁴ When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. ²⁵ Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. ²⁶ For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken. ²⁷ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it. ²⁸ Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee. ²⁹ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. ³⁰ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm. ³¹ Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways. ³² For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous. ³³ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just. ³⁴ Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. ³⁵ The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

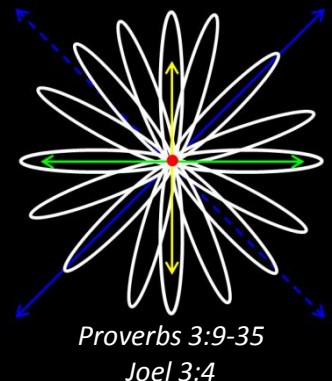
“Always operate **INSIDE your vision.”**

—Audrey Berden [cf. Acts 2:17-18, Joel 3:28-32]



“...All THIS religious dress-UP—but, SALVATION is of the **HEART.”**—Audrey Berden

“Trusting God with THAT Gideon anointing...allowing Him to **scale IT DOWN**.”
[cf. Judges 7, Romans 12]

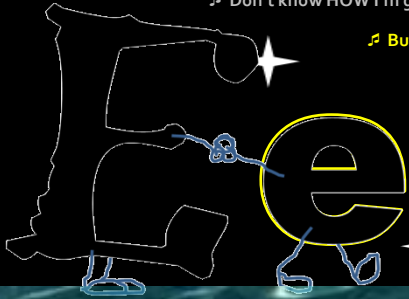


♪ Don't know HOW I'm gonna get THERE ♪

♪ But I walk by FAITH ♪

♪ Don't know HOW I'm gonna live THERE ♪

♪ But the just shall live by FAITH ♪



ALWAYS leads!

"A wise son **MAKETH** a glad father..."—Proverbs 10:1

(cf. John 21:18-19/Ps. 32:8)

Hold UP!

["Hit" the "BREAKS"]



We're getting a-HEAD of ["for"] ourselves!

[cf. Colossians 1, Luke 13:32-35, Matthew 8:20]

"Waving" at a daydreamer to "bring" "HEM" **OUT** of H-I-S "**REVEL**.**RIE**" into the "HEAR & **NOUN**"! [cf. Exodus 32]

Let's "**BACK**" IT UP!

"What happened *THEN*...IT **CHANGES**

EVERYTHING ["NOUN"]."—The Easter Experience

"[He] LIED to us.
there's no vaccine.
The cloak is the
REAL cargo."
—Star Trek: Voyager

$e=mc^2$

"God said...I have the power to take your life, but I do **NOT** have the **AUTHORITY**...The authority belongs to you...Death and Life is in YOUR tongue" [Prov. 18:21]..."—Jesse Duplantis

[cf. Gen. 9:23, 49:17/1 Sam. 4:18/2 Kings 20:10-11/
Job 23:8/Ps. 40:14, 70:2/Isa. 1:4, 28:13, 38:8, 44:25,
59:14/Jer. 7:24, 15:6/Lam 1:8/John 18:6]
[cf. 2 Sam. 22:12/Song 1:5]

The "E"-QUIT-Y

"Something is dying, Bill. Might take a long time, but IT's dying."

—Murrow (film)

"One of my spiritual fathers, John Webber, said, 'You spell FAITH: R-I-S-K.'.....In our relationship with God, He's the ONLY ONE 'taking' a R-I-S-K!...Risk ACTIVATES Faith!"

—Dreams & Mysteries with John Paul Jackson ("The Mystery of FAITH")



HEAD →
ARM →

[cf. Heb. 4:12, Luke 15:12, Gen. 21:10 [Gal. 4:30], Gen. 27:22 [Deut. 30:20, Isa. 48:20, 58:1], 29:30, 3-4, 1 Kings 2:22, Deut. 21:15-17 [Deut. 33:25, Rev. 1:16, 1 Cor. 3:13, Job 9:32-33, 14:1-6] "shall not infect" ~ 10 results (Lev. 25:46, Wm. 26:5, Deut. 21:15-17, 1 Cor. 6:9, Gal. 5:21)]

A "myrrh"-Person holding "OUT" a "lamp" or a "puppet." ["Face" -ing east-"ward." White circled portion is a "foot" while the "rest" of the "tail" end is ITs "fins."]



"When we find out about God and how BIG He is, we should come to realize there ought NOT to be anything small about US!"
—Audrey Berden

October 24, 2015

My sister, Lee, received a letter from her insurance company today informing her that, yet again, her insurance premium (for 2016) will be **INCREASING**—THIS time, **\$100** ABOVE her current cost. Three digit yearly increases—so much for "affordable" care in "Taxes" [Texas]! ☹️



"This is why God **CAN'T MOVE** in some of our churches—we're too **concrete**, too **analytical**. The **CHANGE** has to **happen IN** the **CHURCH**."
—Audrey Berden

"You're **DESIGNED** to be **DRAWN** to what you believe."
—Bill Winston

bookingadvisor.com
[South Georgia Island]

By "NOW" you should "understand" **WHY** knowledge is forbidden "in the beginning"! (Because knowledge **"TAKES"** the **JOY "OUT"** of the "DREAM"—"robbing" the ManChild of the "thrill"! [Gen. 3:24])

From a "certain" perspective, THIS "hawse" of God looks as though IT is "buried"! BUT...IT's ONLY "Hidden" in the "clift" of "The Rock!" [cf. Exodus 33:22 (Compare Isaiah 57:5)]

1 Corinthians 9 (KJV)

¹Am I am not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? ²If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. ³Mine answer to them that do examine me is **THIS**, ⁴Have **we not power** to eat and to drink? ⁵Have **we not power** to lead about [like an "ass," a "go-at," or a "red/read" heifer] a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or I only and Barnabas, **have not we power** to forbear working? ⁷Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? ⁸Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? ⁹For it is written in the law of Moses, thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? ¹⁰Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. ¹¹If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹²If others be **partakers of THIS power** over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we **have not used THIS power**; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. ¹³Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things **live of the things** of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? ¹⁴Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. ¹⁵But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. ¹⁶For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! ¹⁷For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. ¹⁸What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I **abuse not my power** in the gospel. ¹⁹For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ²¹To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. ²²To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. ²³And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof **with you**. ²⁴Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. ²⁵And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. ²⁶I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: ²⁷But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Sermon notes [cf. Matt. 17:10-131 Cor. 9:1, Acts 1:22, 2 Cor. 12:11-?, Rom. 15, Acts 14:11-18, Acts 5:12, Eph. 4:11, 1 Cor. 12:28] (**AUDREY BERDEN speaking**):

"Apostles were given the responsibility to SPREAD the gospel."

"John didn't work miracles but he had POWER."

"HOW do we get *THAT* POWER? We have to know Him in the RESURRECTION." [cf. Philp. 3:10]

"The POWER has to be FELT ["A man has not seen a THING who has not felt IT."—Henry David Thoreau]...There has to be a SHIFT, a paradigm SHIFT...in the way we're THINKING... from the ORDINARY to the EXTRAORDINARY...that the folks [are] CHANGED!"

"There has to be POWER **behind** the WORD."

"Rightly dividing the word of truth" = dividing the sacrifice [some parts are specifically assigned]

"And THIS is where God meets us [in America], we have to have an **INTELLIGENT UNDERSTANDING**."

"There should be a SHIFT when you operate in the spiritual."

"When these gifts are in [full] operation in the church, there will be NO jealousy in the church."

"I found that if I stay in the Word of God, He talks to me and I can... (?)"

"[God said] I place these people in the church so you could understand HOW I OPERATE."

"CAN GOD SHIFT WITHOUT A SIGN?"

YES HE CAN!!! [Num 12:4/Deut 7:4/2 Chron 29:36]

"You cannot contain Him, or confine Him because He **KEEPS** getting **BROADER** and **BROADER**."

"He **set** the gifts [1 Cor. 12:28] but He **gave** the 5-fold [Eph. 4:11]."

"**Not ONE "Word" of God you can use separately... Jesus is the WORD of God.**"

"There's too much competition in the church...There has to be a HUMILITY in the CHURCH."

"You know, sometimes food is like TIME TRAVEL. Inhale an aroma, take a bite of something and SUDDENLY, **BAM!** You're back at the moment you first tasted IT."

—Star Trek: Voyager ("Workforce")

THE P.O.W. ER

“But we have this treasure in earthen vessels,
that the **excellency of the power** may be of God, and not of us.”
—2 Corinthians 4:7 [cf. Deut. 32:34(TLB/CJB), Dan. 11:20(NASB), Isa. 13:19(NIV)]

“How great is our Lord! His power is absolute!
His **UNDERSTANDING is beyond comprehension!**”
— Psalm 147:5 (NLT)

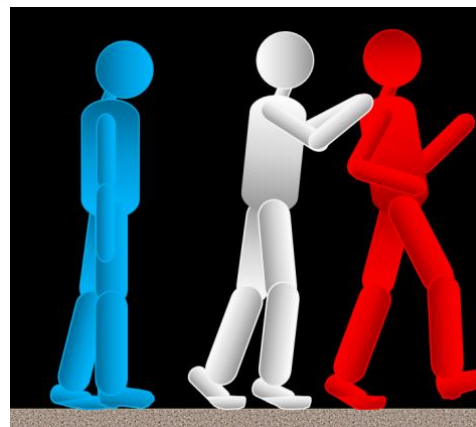
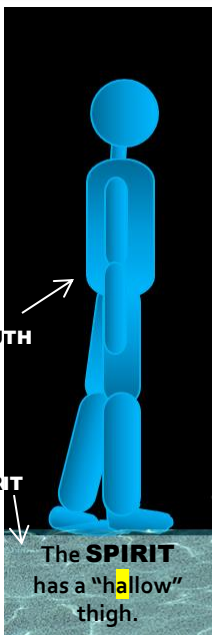
Genesis 32:24-32,

²⁴ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. ²⁵ And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob’s thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

²⁶ And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. ²⁷ And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. ²⁸ And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince [of MANY “nations”] hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed. ²⁹ And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask **after** my name? And he blessed him there. ³⁰ And Jacob called the name of the place **Peniel**: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved [Now a GOOD question to ask at this point is: Why could NOT “righteous” Moses SEE God “face to face” (upon “threat” of death) but Jacob, the “deceiver” could—and, to the “preserving” of his life? (cf. Acts 25:16, “To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver an man to die, BEFORE that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence [STRONG’S 5117 (Greek)] to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.”)]. ³¹ And as he passed over **Peniel** the **sun rose upon him**, and he halted **upon** his thigh. ³² Therefore the children of Israel eat of the **sinew** which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob’s thigh in the sinew that shrank.



“As I said, if this message was of human origin the crucible of Berkeley would have blown it to smithereens. Instead, unexplainable power appeared **at EACH point of threat** [i.e. “each point” being what my friend, Audrey, calls the “**Solecule Man**”]. Not once in that cauldron of revolution, did we feel the need to rebrand Jesus Christ nor will we present a new and improved gospel today.” —Mario Murillo



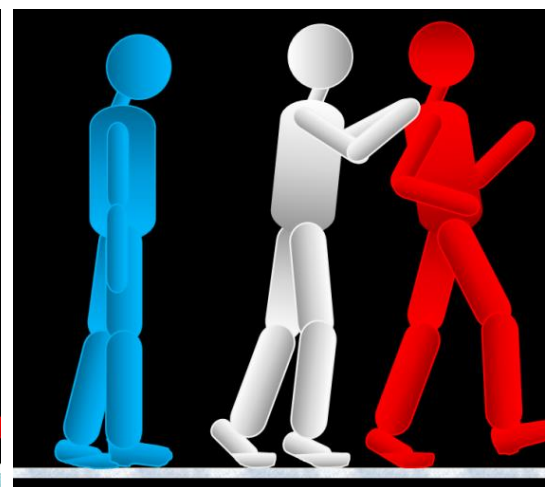
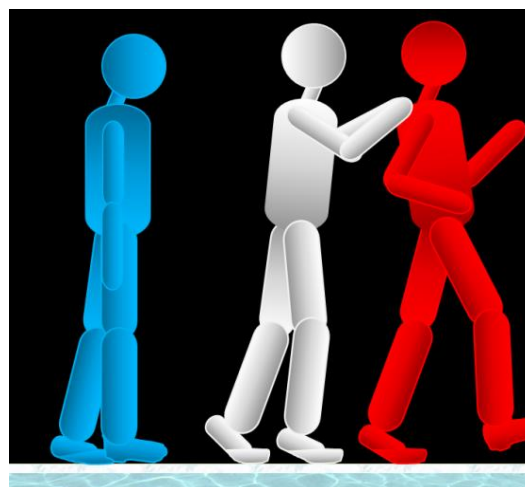
...the “hallow” thigh is “taken” away and the “waters” recede.

“There [then] has to be a TRANSITIONAL moment in our FAITH.”...

(—New Beginnings with Jonathan Miller)

...Or, you’ll find yourself walking on thin ice (with “**NOTHING**” below)—believing yourself to “still” be “moving” on “solid” ground!

FLESH (Red)
SOUL (White)
SPIRIT (Blue)



“God does **NOT** want us to relegate our worship to our ‘natural’ way of thinking.....It’s just two **SIMPLE** ingredients: **SPIRIT** [the water] and **TRUTH** [THE WORD].”—Audrey Berden [cf. John 4:23-24]

"The reason people **can't** hear God is because the spirit-man is **DORMANT**."—Audrey Berden

The **POWER** is of the **SPIRIT!**

"**AUTHORITY** is the ability to **CONTROL** [i.e. "might makes right?]."—Perry Stone

WHO have you "**LICENCED**" to lead **[U]**?

SOUL = "tradition"



"Making the word of God of none effect [cancels] through your TRADITION, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye."—Mark 7:13

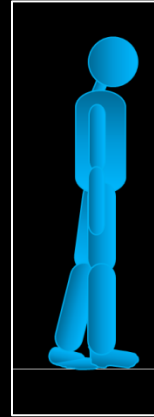
"The spirit of Jezebel will operate in TRADITION....[IT] will come through UNCRUCIFIED FLESH."—Audrey Berden

"To have **VICTORY**,

ALL you have to do is **still** be **STANDING** when the battle is over...[be] too dumb to quit...[i.e.] **OUT-
"LAST"** the enemy."—Jonathan Miller



"Of ALL the things we tolerate in America, the ONE thing we **REFUSE TO TOLERATE** is **TRUTH**."
—Matthew Hagee



"Come. Follow **ME**."

[Ex. 11:8, Matt. 16:24, 19:21, Mark 8:34, 10:21, Luke 9:23, 18:22, John 21:22 (John 21:18), Prov. 1:10-19]

BEFORE you **AGREE** to **FOLLOW** someone, you may want to **KNOW** **WHERE** they "in-tend" **TOGO!**

"When Jesus says, 'Come, follow me,' IT is to say **RECOGNIZE WHO HE IS!** **IT** was an honor in ancient Hebrew society for a young boy to be 'called-out' by a Rabbi...to be given the opportunity to **STUDY under** Him...That's why James' and John's father, Zebedee, was willing to let his sons **LEAVE** the family business of ["fiche"-ing] to **FOLLOW JESUS** [cf. Luke 5:1-11]."—Audrey Berden

In America, we have sunk to such levels of **DEPRAVITY** that those who exhibit **INTEGRITY** and **CHARACTER** are sometimes "viewed" as **DEVIANT**—"even" within some "Christian" **CIRCLES!**

"**TRUTH** is **FALLEN** in the **STREET!**"

(Isaiah 59:14)

Nowadays, "truth" seems to be **WHATEVER** the "SPEAKER" says **IT IS!** We camouflage a "LIE" with tinted glass and painted **ROSES**—declaring **IT** **TRUTH**, while we "persecute" Righteousness—calling **IT** the **LIE**.

"You have more power than you can imagine, **[GENE]**. The question is: Will you control **THAT** power, or let **IT** control **[U]**?"

—X-MEN: The Last Stand

GRACE is *bending* in favor. LOVE is **UPright!** Go **BEYOND** Grace to **Love!** Walk **UP-rightly!**



1 Corinthians 9 (KJV)

¹ Am I am not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? ² If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. ³ Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, ⁴ Have we not power to eat and to drink? ⁵ Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? ⁷ Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? ⁸ Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? ⁹ For it is written in the law of Moses, thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? ¹⁰ Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. ¹¹ If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹² If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. ¹³ Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? ¹⁴ Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. ¹⁵ But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. ¹⁶ For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! ¹⁷ For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. ¹⁸ What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. ¹⁹ For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰ And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ²¹ To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. ²² To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. ²³ And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof **with** you. ²⁴ Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? [cf. Eccl. 4:8, "**There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.**"] So run, that ye may obtain. ²⁵ And every man that striveth for the mastery is **temperate in ALL things**. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. ²⁶ I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: ²⁷ But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

This is an excerpt from the "Preface" to one of my father's favorite books, *Texas Weather*, by Harold E. Taft, Jr. and Ronald L. Godbey (published, 1975):

The early Greeks were interested in the weather and wondered, as we do today, whether it would rain tomorrow. In 350 B.C., Aristotle wrote the first treatise on weather. His "Meteorologica" was so complete that it was used as a textbook until the time of the American Civil War.

Our understanding and knowledge of the weather had to await the progress in other fields of scientific endeavor. No significant advancement was made until the invention and widespread use of weather instruments, the telegraph, airplane, radio, and teletype.

Great strides were made in man's understanding of the weather elements as a result of the air warfare over Europe during World War I; and then much more rapidly with the world wide air operations of the second World War. Today, with high speed teletypes, computer banks, and satellites overhead and a multiplicity of weather data gathered with the speed of light from every corner of the world, man's knowledge has grown, and the science is now emerging from the realm of an observational science onto the threshold of exactitude.

Television brings this fascinating world of modern meteorology into our homes several times each day, as meteorologists describe the nation's changing weather and offer forecasts of events yet to occur. **But, even with all this information and knowledge, there probably is no realm of interest that evokes more comment, or is shrouded in more mystery, than the weather.**

A "Simple" TRUTH

"The reason people can't hear God is because the spirit-man is DORMANT....The reverse takes place by the PROCESS of the Word....This is WHERE the POWER is going to COME BACK into the church....'The LORD is my SHEPHERD.' (Psalm 23)"
—Audrey Berden

How **BIG** is Father?
"His ways are PAST finding OUT!" (Job 9:10/Rom.11:33)
Eternity **isn't** BIG ENOUGH nor LONG ENOUGH to "exPLORE" THAT question! **HIS STORY** is "forevermore"...always "TO BE CONTINUED"!

"LIFE is an ADVENTURE in FORGIVENESS." —Norman Cousins

"Optimism doesn't wait on facts. IT deals with prospects. Pessimism is a WASTE of time." —Norman Cousins

"I guess PATIENCE is SAFETY in a WORD." —Auto-B-Good

"Your heaviest artillery will be your will to live. Keep THAT big gun going." —Norman Cousins

"The main failure of education is that it has not prepared people to comprehend matters concerning human destiny." —Norman Cousins

"I like it HOW God sometimes brings a woman to a well and sometimes brings a well to a woman." —Beth Moore [Gen 21:19]

"History is a VAST EARLY WARNING SYSTEM." —Norman Cousins

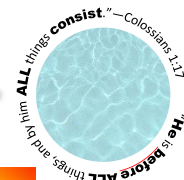
"The eternal quest of the individual human being is to SHATTER his loneliness." —Norman Cousins

Walk in the Light, Beautiful Light / Somewhere the dewdrops of mercy shine bright

"The journey never stops." —American Express

"The foundation for STRIFE is SELF-CENTEREDNESS." —Creflo Dollar

"I...am...you...We...are...us.....We is what we is and we ain't what we ain't." —if you believe

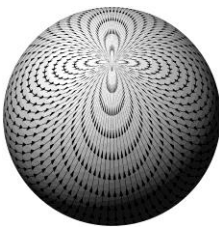


ebay.com (water walking ball)/ ripenfield.com/ wikimedia.com(RokerHRO)/ wikimedia.com(RokerHRO)/ Human Body Book by Steve Parker (DNA)/ scioly.org (wavelength) [water—polyvore.com]

"Teach me to feel another's woe, to hide the fault I see, that mercy I to others show, that mercy show to me." —Alexander Pope

"The TRAGEDY of LIFE is in what DIES inside a man while he LIVES—the death of GENUINE feeling, the death of INSPIRED response, the awareness that MAKES IT POSSIBLE to FEEL the PAIN or the GLORY of other men in YOURSELF." —Norman Cousins

"The capacity for hope is the most significant fact of life. IT provides human beings with a sense of destination and the energy to get started." —Norman Cousins

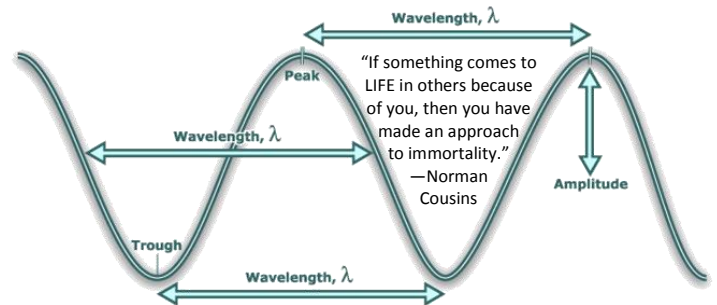


"Man is not imprisoned by habit. Great changes in him can be wrought by crisis—once that crisis can be recognized and understood." —Norman Cousins

"The BALL is like your FEET. You don't look at them while you walk." —Twist of Faith

"Wisdom consists of the anticipation of consequences." —Norman Cousins

"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last....the root and the offspring...the bright and morning star...I am made ALL things to ALL men...And THIS I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker WITH you."—Revelation 22:13, 16, 1 Corinthians 9:22, 23



"Someone said that the sign of a PROSPEROUS church is NOT size. IT's the AMOUNT of effectiveness of the teaching MEASURED in the LIVES of the hearers...There has to be a HUMILITY in the CHURCH."—Audrey Berden

"Sometimes, the GOOD you DO does you NO GOOD."

—Law & Order

“You’ve created PREY whose skills have surpassed your own.”

[“Greater works than these shall ye do... ‘Their work will exceed yours, and in this I am well pleased’.”

—John 14:12, Words God spoke to Oral Roberts about his students]

Star Trek: Voyager (“FLESH and BLOOD”)

[SCENE OPENS WITH DOOR BEEPING]

Captain Janeway: Come in. [CHAKOTAY AND TUVOK ENTER] Chakotay: The Hirogen are ready to get underway.

Capt. Janeway: The sooner the better. Why do I get the feeling you’re about to gang up on me?

Chakotay [SPEAKING TO TUVOK]: You first.

Tuvok: We have reservations about an alliance with the hunters.

Capt. Janeway: I’m listening.

Tuvok [CONTINUING]: The Hirogen have been performing scans of Voyager. They are obviously trying to determine the status of our shields and weapons.

Capt. Janeway: I’d be surprised if you haven’t run a few scans of your own. STANDARD PROCEDURE. They don’t trust us, we don’t trust them. [Speaking to the Replicator] Coffee, black.

Chakotay: Trust isn’t the issue. We’re getting involved in a situation that’s **NOT our** RESPONSIBILITY.

Capt. Janeway: Oh, I’d say **we’re at least partly to BLAME.** THAT was Starfleet technology that killed those hunters.

Chakotay: There’s nothing inherently violent about holodeck technology. It’s what the Hirogen **did with it** that got them killed.

Capt. Janeway: How many times have we shared replicators to help people feed and clothe themselves?

Chakotay: Trading technology is part of our life in the Delta Quadrant.

Tuvok: IT has been necessary for our survival.

Capt. Janeway: Maybe we should have been a little more careful about **what** we traded and **who** we traded with. Replicators make weapons just as easily as they do food.

Chakotay: We can’t undo what’s been done.

Capt. Janeway: Maybe not. But we can help shut these holograms down before anyone else gets hurt. NOW, if there are no more objections, I’d like to get **UNDER**way.

Star Trek: Voyager (“FLESH and BLOOD”)

(DOOR OPENS)

Doctor: Captain?

Capt. Janeway: Doctor.

Doctor: I never intended to put Voyager in danger. If nothing else, you have to believe that.

Capt. Janeway: Oh, I believe it. But if there’s one thing I’m sure of it’s that things don’t always happen the way we intend.

[THE DOCTOR LAYS THE “CONTAINER” THAT STORES HIS HOLOGRAPHIC “EMITTER” ON THE COUNTER IN FRONT OF THE CAPTAIN]

Capt. Janeway: I don’t understand.

Doctor: If I weren’t your only doctor I imagine you’d confine me to the brig. Confiscating my emitter would be an equivalent to punishment.

Capt. Janeway: I’m not sure that’s appropriate.

Doctor: If THAT’s not enough, you can take away my holodeck privileges, and my autonomy protocols.

Capt. Janeway: **You mean turn back the clock to when you were first activated.**

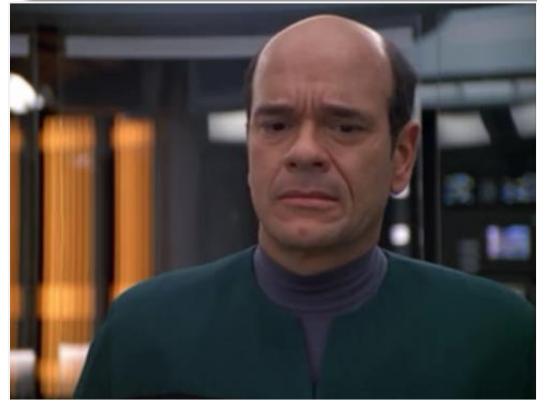
Doctor: You’ve given me extraordinary freedom over the years. I’ve obviously abused IT.

Capt. Janeway: Maybe...Or maybe you’ve simply become as fallible as those of us who are made of flesh and blood. I’m just as responsible for allowing you to expand your programming as I am for giving technology to the Hirogen. How can I punish **you** for being who you **are**?

Doctor: I don’t know what to say.

Capt. Janeway: I’d like a complete report on your...“away mission.”

Doctor: You’ll have IT.



Star Trek: Voyager (“FLESH and BLOOD”)

Captain Janeway: Report.

B’Elanna: Iden’s program is unrecoverable. The rest of the holograms are intact in the database.

Capt. Janeway: I guess that leaves just you. [Speaking to the “last” hologram] I’m willing to transfer your program to our holodeck and keep it active.

Kejal (name meaning “freedom”—a hologram): This is my home.

Capt. Janeway: I can’t let you go off on your own.

Donik (Male Hirogen): She won’t be alone. I reprogrammed these holograms once and it caused suffering on both sides. I’d like a chance to undo some of the damage.

Capt. Janeway [REFLECTIVELY]: Wouldn’t we **ALL**?

B’Elanna: They’ve both proven that they can be trusted, Captain.

Capt. Janeway: I don’t suppose I have a right to tell either of you HOW to live your LIVES. All I can do is HOPE that you’ll consider the **CONSEQUENCES** of your actions.



The “KNOLL edge”



“Movies are the most powerful methods of communication today.”—John Hagee

“This is *DECADES*... But do you know **HOW** to **watch** *DECADES*?”

We feature 6 hours of programming that repeat 4x in 24 hours.”

—*DECADES* (a TV “channel”)

Image of Texas: usmint.gov polyvore.com (water)

October 22, 2015

I awoke early THIS morning and “fell” BACK to sleep—and had a **very** strange dream.

The dream begins with my sisters and “eye” unpacking from a trip. Lee can’t locate her toothbrush(es). But I’m too preoccupied doing something I can’t (in my waking moments) “remember” to help her “pointedly” look. My actions are “covert.” The “house” I “thought” we were “in” turns-out to be a “church.” I discover this as I pretend to BE helping my sister locate her “missing” brushes. I come across ONE as I am entering the “thresh-hold” of a “set” of “double” doors. *IT* was propping-open the right side of the “in-trance.” I pick it up and see the damage that has been done. I think to myself, “She can NEVER use THIS again” [even though *IT* still has a PROTECTIVE covering on it, *IT* has become “covered” with dust having also been stepped UP-on]. I hold on to it as I go inside. “In” the “back” of the church, beside the entrance doors are dressers-of-“drawers.” I open the top drawer of one and see a Barbie-“type” of collectible doll dressed in a “mixture” of 1920’s-1940’s “stiled” clothing—the “**same**” as most of the women “in” the “CHURCH.” I hide the tooth brush underneath (“inside”) the long skirt of the doll’s “outfit,” place the doll back into the drawer and “close the door” of the drawer. As I do so, I **OVER-hear** two women talking. THEY are both nurses. ONE is asking the other if a woman [that I only know of in the dream] is allowing them “access” to her Son—a paraplegic. A “Flash” of his face “crosses” my “minded.” THEY speak of taking him to the basement (of the church) to DROWN him. At *THAT MOMENT*, I “spot” Lee’s other toothbrush—a “read” (“red”) one still in *IT*’s protective “cover” [the “first” was “RIGHT” (“white”)]. I bend down and “pick-IT-UP,” turn-around and walk out of the “service” in which **ALL** are standing and singing. Suddenly, I’m where Lee is, handing her **BOTH** toothbrushes and explaining the wheres and whats about the first—the white one that had been “used” to “prop”-open the door to the “sanctuary.” She thanks me and **AGREES** that the “FIRST” should be “thrown away.”

Suddenly, I’m outside with my father. *IT*’s DAY and we are “hiding” in a “Lot” littered with very “large” JUNK—large enough to con-“seal” our whereabouts. We’re on the run because the same people who “drowned” the paraplegic wants to do the same to my father. “THEY” have been instructed” to ELIMINATE **ALL** that “THEY” deem to be “weak”!

We’re spotted!

We start to “run.”

My Father is “a-head” of Me!

“[Gar-] **DEN** is a PLACE you go to **ESCAPE** the “rest” of your house... Spare and minimal...[is] very calming for THAT fact.” —*HGTV’s TOP 10: Dens*

But just as we take off running, I look over my shoulder to see a group [about “7”] of ELEMENT-ary school-aged children “commandeer”—i.e. “STEAL”—a vehicle (a “type” of dune-buggy/jeep armed with “mounted” guns “on the sides”) that the “OTHERS” were “using” to “round-UP” the UNdesirables [the “week” ONES]. My father and I “make *IT*” to the MIDDLE of the street. We stop—turning to “face” the approaching vehicle. Not sure *WHAT* “they” would “do,” but believing that “they” **might** fire the guns, I stand in front of my father to shield him.

But *IT* doesn’t take long for “us” to realize ONE very important “thing”—**NONE OF THE CHILDREN KNOW **HOW** TO DRIVE!**

They drive erratically (for several seconds) until they **CRASH** into a building—*IT*, being a “former” church that is “now” being “guttled”—i.e. “stripped DOWN” for “ANOTHER” USE!

My father and I quickly continue running to the OTHER side of the street to hide elsewhere!

Law & Order: Criminal Intent

Eames: She worshipped a saint, but raised a sinner.

Goren: The sinner **RAISED himself.**

“[O ye simple,] Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.”— Proverb 8:10

“Cynicism is intellectual treason.”

—Norman Cousins [cf. 2 Peter 1:3-11, 2 Peter 3:8, “But, beloved, be NOT [willingly] ignorant...”]

“P_{ee}, UR IT, Y”

“Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is **NOTHING** pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled [Mark 7:14-16].” —Titus 1:15
(cf. Rom. 14:20, Philp. 4:8, 1 John 3:3, Rev. 22:1, 1 Tim. 3:9 & 2 Tim. 1:3, 1 Tim. 5:22, 2 Pet. 3:1, Jam. 1:27)

A “single” eye is indicative of “acute” focus—i.e. having **LASER** “vision”—with a **two**-edged sword! [cf. Rev. 2:12]

“A PURE-minded person has a ‘SINGLE’ eye.”

—Dale Bronner [cf. Matt. 6:22-23]

“I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will **guide** thee with mine **eye**.”—Psalm 32:8

“**CONFESSION** is a statement of TRUTH based on **SCRIPTURE**.”
—Tudor Bismark
[cf. Hebrew 4:12/John 1:1-3]

“The mountains shall bring peace **to** the people, and the **little** hills, **by** righteousness.”—Psalm 72:3

Zechariah 12:4 (YLT), ⁴ In that day -- an affirmation of Jehovah, I do smite every horse with astonishment, And its rider with madness, And on the house of Judah I **open My eyes** [“watch” over], And every horse of the peoples I smite with blindness.

Zechariah 12:4 (Wycliffe), ⁴ In that day, saith the Lord, I shall smite each horse in[to] dread, *either losing of mind*, and the rider of him in[to] madness; and on the house of Judah I shall open mine eyes, and shall smite with blindness each horse of (the) peoples. (On that day, saith the Lord, I shall strike each horse with fear, *that is, unto the losing of its mind*, and his rider with madness; and I shall **open my eyes** upon the house of Judah, and I shall strike each horse of the **nations with blindness**.)

[IT’s as IF they can’t ALL see at the “same” time—i.e. **taking “a” TURN**]

“**And** said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? **And** Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of **babes and sucklings** thou hast perfected praise?”
— Matthew 21:16

“Out of the mouth of **babes and sucklings** hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy **and** the avenger.”— Psalm 8:2

“Blessed are the **pure in heart**: for they shall see God.”—Matthew 5:8

“Let us draw near with a true **heart in** full assurance of faith, having our **hearts** sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with **pure water** [p-ur-e mist-y “due”].”
—Hebrews 10:22

“Seeing ye have purified your souls **in** obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a **pure heart** fervently:”—1 Peter 1:22

Isaiah 28:9-20

⁹ **Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.** ¹⁰ For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: ¹¹ For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. ¹² To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. ¹³ But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken. ¹⁴ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem. ¹⁵ Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: **for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:** ¹⁶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. ¹⁷ Judgment also will I lay to the [“Terminator”] line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. ¹⁸ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. ¹⁹ From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report. ²⁰ For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

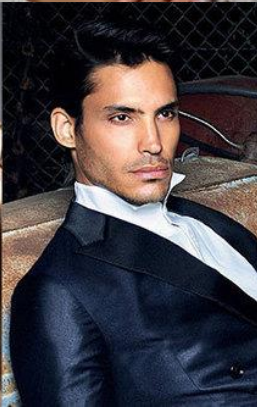
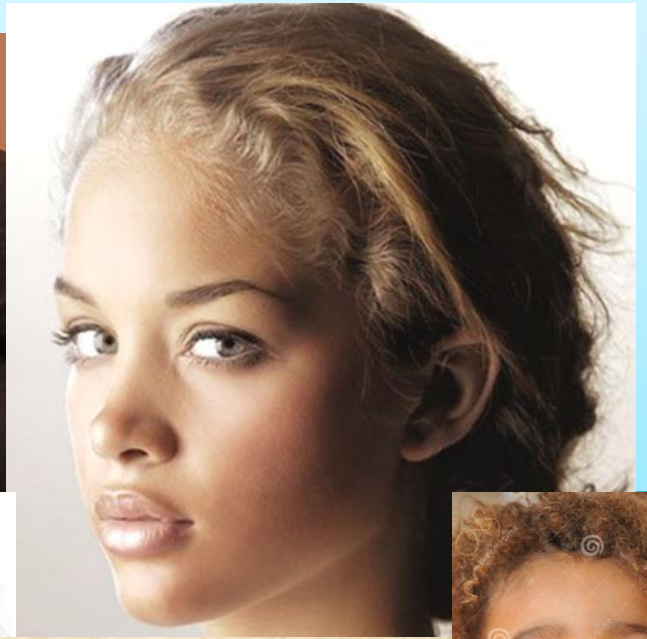


He “cut” corners!

Image: weheartit.com

The “r-a-r-e” and the “buttē-FULL”

[“rear”-ward = THE “caboose” to Father’s “train” of *THOUGHT!*—i.e. “TWO are **BETTER** than ONE”
(cf. Ecclesiastes 4:9/Psalm 75:8-10/Ephesians 2:15)]



Wentworth Miller
He plays the main character Michael Scofield. Miller was born in England and grew up in the US. His dad is mixed Black/White and his mother is mixed White & Middle Eastern (Syrian and Lebanese).
"My father is black and my mother is white. Therefore, I could answer to either, which kind of makes me a racial Lone Ranger [Ecc. 4:8], caught between two communities." (Quote)



[REIGN-Beau]-“ti”-full!

<http://www.personal.psu.edu/afr3/blogs/siowfa12/2012/10/are-people-of-mixed-race-more-attractive.html>

Are people of mixed race more attractive?

By [EMMA ELIZABETH FIVEK](#) on October 15, 2012 10:20 AM



According to an article on [Psychology Today](#), an observational study found that when Caucasian and Japanese volunteers looked at photos of Japanese, Whites and Eurasians, this last group was consistently rated most attractive. Another study, done at the Cardiff University School of Psychology gathered 1205 photos of Blacks, Whites and people of mixed race. They then showed those photos to 40 female students who rated these photos on their attractiveness on a scale of one to ten. It was found that the photos of mixed race people had a higher chance of being perceived as more attractive. (The study results of the last one are not very clearly presented in the article it seems that some information is missing)

So why might this be? One hypothesis is that people of mixed race appear healthier. A healthy appearance is greatly linked to overall attractiveness because humans (and all animals for that matter) look for overall health when choosing their reproductive partner. Having a genetically diverse ancestry is thought to enhance health because it may lower the incidence of some diseases. This is because genetic diseases are the result of two copies of a defected gene. Genetic diversity lowers the chance of getting two copies of a defective gene. Going back to Darwinian days, mixed genes could lead to a more "genetically fit" person thus leading to overall better health which is translated into overall attractiveness.



Another factor in the equation is that according to both [Psychology Today](#) and the [dailymail.com](#), people are more attracted to "average" faces, meaning that the features are not over exaggerated but more regular, than to faces that have more prominent features (i.e. a large nose or a small chin). At this point neither article elaborates very far on the topic. What I understood was that people who inherit features from parents of different race are more likely to inherit the typical features of each race leading to an "average" face and less likely to have any very prominent features.

The third and final possibility brought up in the [dailymail.com](#) article was that now more than ever, mixed race people are in the spot light. Take for example, Halle Berry, Barak Obama, Tiger Woods ect... These faces are seen all over the place and thus they have become a big part of our **ever-changing** standards of beauty.

“A bird doesn’t sing because *IT* has an answer,
IT sings because **it** has a song.”

—Maya Angelou

A Window of Hope Counseling Center & HaroldAnderson.net

Harold W. Anderson, PhD, LMFT, CAC III,
AAMFT Approved Supervisor

Multiracial Couples...



Something New (2006)

In a recent news report, CNN reported that one in ten opposite sex married couples (10%) said that they were of mixed race couples. That is according to the most recent census reports and is up from the 7% in 2000. According to CNN, the rate of interracial couples is much higher among those who are not married. For these couples, opposite sex interracial relationships are 18% and 20% among same sex couples. The CNN report also said that this growing number "could reflect U.S. population shifts, broader social acceptance of such unions and a more widespread willingness among those polled to be classified as mixed race." This being the case, interracial couples and marriages are becoming much more common and the following article, taken from [Health Central](#), is informative on the dynamics facing interracial relationships and how such relationships can be a success.

Interracial Relationships

by Emily McGrath, PhD

In the classic 70's television series, *The Jeffersons*, cranky patriarch George Jefferson could often be heard complaining about the interracial couple next door (that is, when he wasn't complaining about his gay neighbor). These days, the presence of an interracial couple on TV isn't considered unusual. In fact, when Ally McBeal recently dated a sexy black doctor, their differing races were never even mentioned in the script.

It's been more than 30 years since the United States Supreme Court ruled, in *Loving v. Virginia* (1967), that laws prohibiting interracial marriages are unconstitutional. Yet there are still people out there who share George Jefferson's view on the issue of interracial dating and marriage. For starters, witness the recent media attention focusing on the ban on interracial dating at Bob Jones University. In some areas of the country, interracial couples are still the targets of stares and expressions of disgust from strangers and disapproval and alienation from family members. They may also experience discrimination in employment and housing opportunities and may even be the victims of hate crimes.

Despite these challenges, interracial relationships are becoming more and more common. Many partners find that the benefits of these relationships far outweigh the drawbacks. In the face of adversity, some couples even report that they have deepened their love and commitment to each other. They have also become a force in the drive to improve race relations in this country.



Successful Interracial Couples



What's the key to creating a successful interracial partnership? Couples need to develop strategies to cope with societal discrimination. They also need to identify and work through cultural differences that arise within the context of the relationship. For example, depending on their life experience, one partner may find that the other partner has very different views on topics such as how to raise children, how to communicate and express feelings, and men and women's responsibilities in work, marriage, and family roles. It is important to become clear about one's own value system before sitting down with a partner to figure out how to resolve your differences.

Some partners in interracial relationships report that with each successive generation, people seem more and more used to the idea of couples from different

ethnic backgrounds.

"**Our differences foster dialogue**," says Tony, 31, an African-American man married to a Chinese-American woman, who lives in Los Angeles, CA. "We have the opportunity to learn about each other's culture on a very deep level, and our friends and families also benefit by learning to understand and respect our diversity," he adds.

Successful Multiracial Families

Interracial couples who are considering marriage are sometimes discouraged by friends or family members. They may be warned that the children of interracial marriages are bound to have low self-esteem and experience angst and confusion about how to identify themselves. Yet according to the most recent studies on the subject, biracial and multiracial youth (the offspring of interracial couples) are able to develop healthy self-concepts despite such stereotypes. It is true that a common challenge faced by biracial youth is deciding how to refer to one's ethnic identity.

"I feel connected to both sides of my heritage," says Tammy, 22, of San Jose, CA., who is the daughter of a Hispanic mother and a white father. "It's hard sometimes because people try to label me by how I look, which is more white. But there are things I like about each culture, and **by integrating them I feel I get the best of both worlds**," she says.

Each partner must figure out how they want to identify themselves, regardless of the labels assigned by parents, peers, or society. They may choose to identify with only one group, or they may choose a new identity that incorporates both sides of their heritage. In some cases, this might be more than two groups. There is no "right" choice, and studies have shown that the most important contributor to self-esteem is being comfortable with one's chosen identity.

Support Networks

Parents can help both their partner and their children make sense of these issues by connecting with other families of racially mixed backgrounds. The Association of MultiEthnic Americans (AMEA) is an excellent resource for those who would like to interact with other interracial families. Many educational resources, social and cultural events, and political activities have grown out of multiracial families' desire to become more active in creating social networks.



One of the most visible victories for multiracial families is that thanks in part to their efforts, the 2000 Census is the first one that includes multiple boxes to check on forms that ask for racial/ethnic information. This small victory is a symbol of how much society's acceptance of interracial unions has increased. Much of this change is due to multiracial families becoming more visible and more vocal about **the fact that they are here to stay.**



"God's **NATURAL** environment is

GLORY."

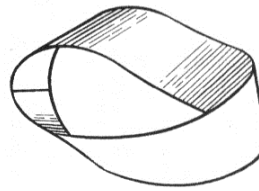
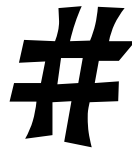
—Bishop Tudor Bismark

1 Corinthians 13:8-13, ⁸ Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. ⁹ For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. ¹³ And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

Tales of a Wayside Inn 1863

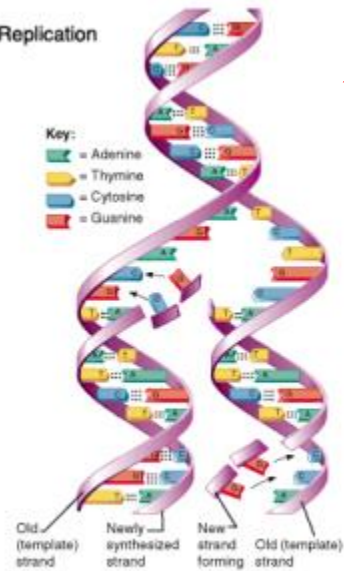
By Henry Wadsworth Longfellow
(part 3, section 4: *The Theologian's Tale; Elizabeth*)
[hwlongfellow.org]

IV



Möbius strip

DNA Replication



Copyright © 2001 Benjamin Cummings, an imprint of Addison Wesley Longman, Inc.

↑ "ALONE we can do so LITTLE.
TOGETHER we can do so MUCH."
—Helen Keller

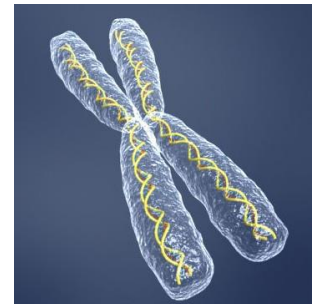
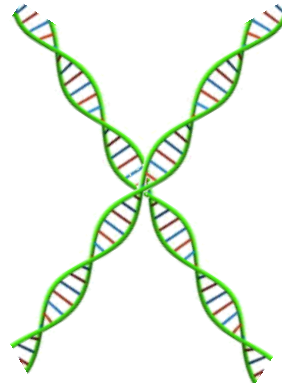
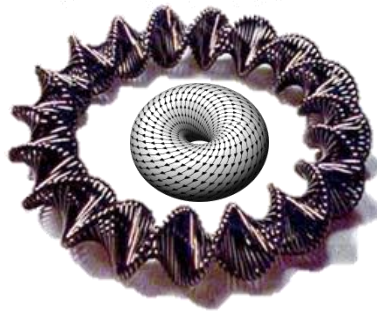
Ships that pass in the night, and speak each other in passing,
Only a signal shown and a distant voice in the darkness;
So on the ocean of life we pass and speak one another,
Only a look and a voice, then darkness again and a silence.

Now went on as of old the quiet life of the homestead.
Patient and unrepining Elizabeth labored, in all things
Mindful not of herself, but bearing the burdens of others,
Always thoughtful and kind and untroubled; and Hannah the housemaid
Diligent early and late, and rosy with washing and scouring,
Still as of old disparaged the eminent merits of Joseph,
And was at times reproved for her light and frothy behavior,
For her shy looks, and her careless words, and her evil surmisings,
Being pressed down somewhat like a cart with sheaves overladen,
As she would sometimes say to Joseph, quoting the Scriptures.

Meanwhile John Estaugh departed across the sea, and departing
Carried hid in his heart a secret sacred and precious,
Filling its chambers with fragrance, and seeming to him in its sweetness
Mary's ointment of spikenard, that filled all the house with its odor.
O lost days of delight, that are wasted in doubting and waiting!
O lost hours and days in which we might have been happy!
But the light shone at last, and guided his wavering footsteps,
And at last came the voice, imperative, questionless, certain.

Then John Estaugh came back o'er the sea for the gift that was offered,
Better than houses and lands, the gift of a woman's affection.
And on the First-Day that followed, he rose in the Silent Assembly,
Holding in his strong hand a hand that trembled a little,
Promising to be kind and true and faithful in all things.
Such were the marriage rites of John and Elizabeth Estaugh.

And not otherwise Joseph, the honest, the diligent servant,
Sped in his bashful wooing with homely Hannah the housemaid;
For when he asked her the question, she answered, "Nay"; and then added
"But thee may make believe, and see what will come of **IT**," Joseph."



Merriam-Webster's Dictionary/bracketel/ carolyngforman.com/ wikimedia.com/BokehHR0/
Benjamin Cummings/shutterstock.com (superimposed)/sciencenotes.wordpress.com/
dreamstime.com

"Open my eyes that I may see **wonderful** things in your law."—Psalm 119:18 (NIV)

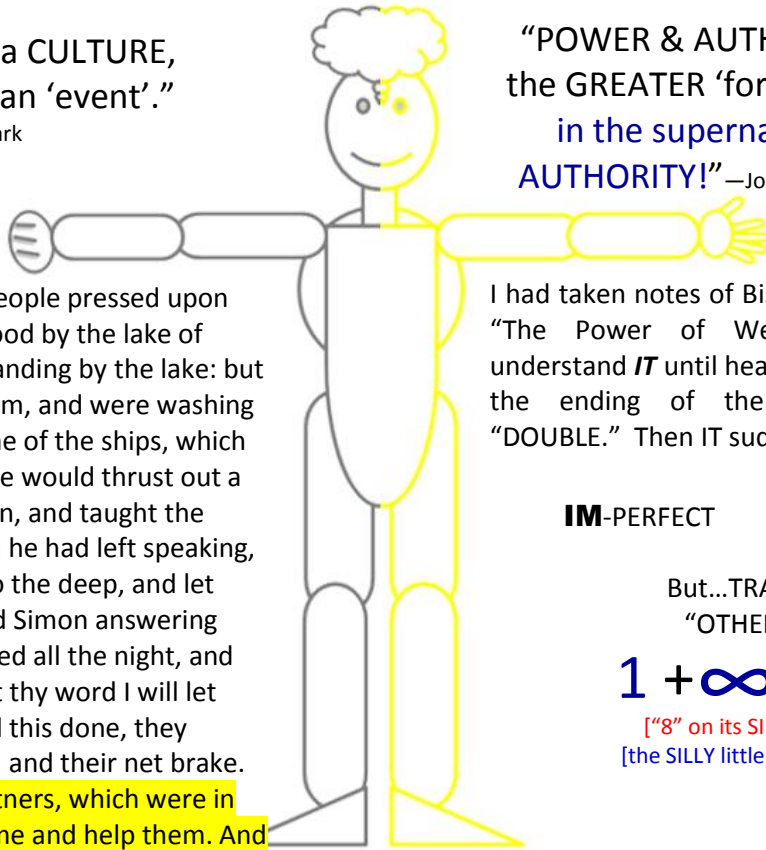
TRUE "CHANGE" begins with "inner" VISION!

"...Where two ways **MEET!**"

"The Kingdom of God is a **CULTURE**,
IT's a **BEHAVIOR**—**NOT** an 'event'."

—Bishop Tudor Bismark

"**POWER & AUTHORITY**...Authority is
the **GREATER 'force'!**...When you walk
in the supernatural, you walk in
AUTHORITY!"—John Paul Jackson/Audrey Berden



Luke 5 (KJV)

¹And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, ²And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. ⁴Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. ⁵And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. ⁶And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

⁷And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. ⁸When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. ⁹For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: ¹⁰And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. ¹¹And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

[COMPARE the account told in the "other" Gospels—Matthew 4:18-21, Mark 1:16-20. In his sermon "The Power of Weakness," Bishop Tudor Bismark NOTED Matthew 4:21, "And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, **MENDING their nets**; and he called them."]

2 Corinthians 12:9-10,

"And he said unto me, MY GRACE is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefor I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak [im-perfect], **then** am I strong.

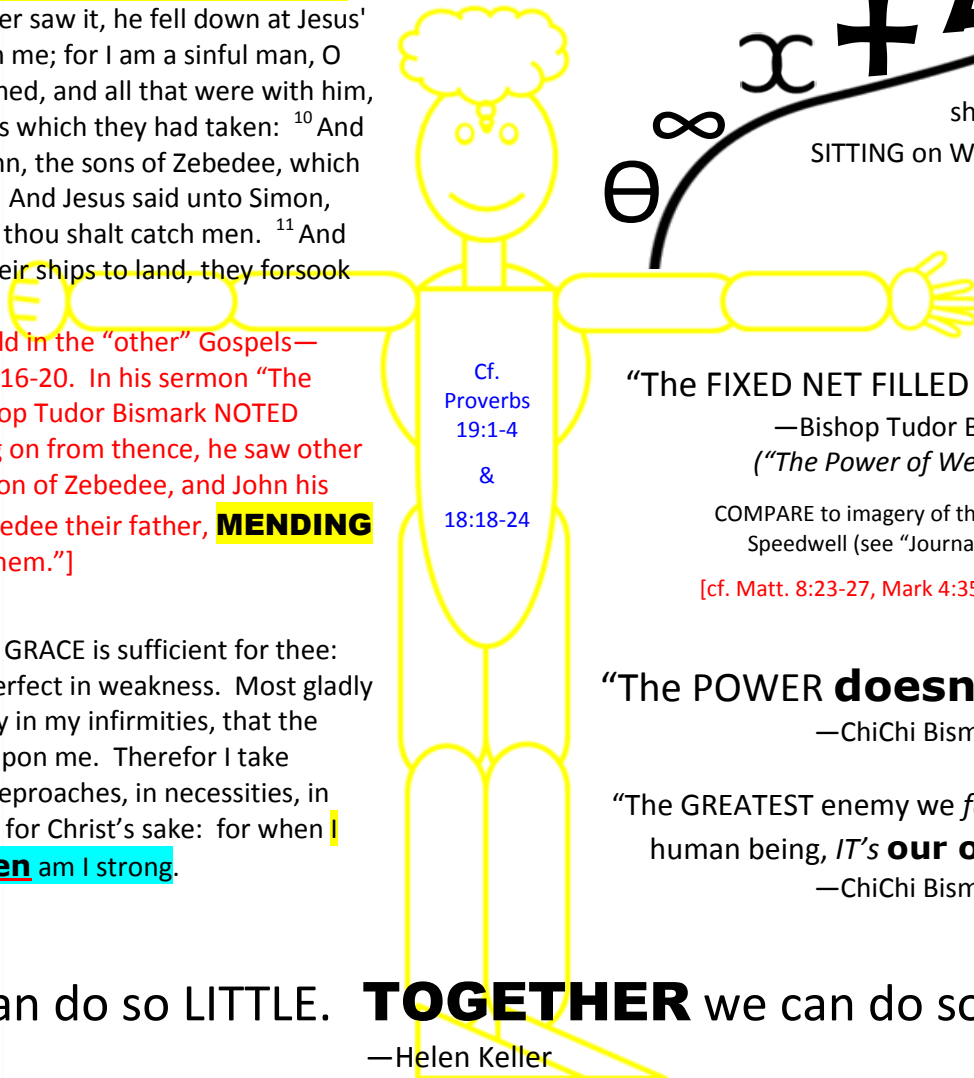
I had taken notes of Bishop Tudor Bismark's sermon "The Power of Weakness," but didn't fully understand *IT* until hearing Joseph Prince saying that the ending of the name "Ephra**im**" meant "DOUBLE." Then *IT* suddenly "clicked" for me.

IM-PERFECT = **"DOUBLE"** PERFECT
[i.e. 1 + 1 = **ONLY 2**]
["homo"/ "same"]

But...TRANS-form the
"OTHER"! [Jer. 18:4]

1 + **∞** = the "**NON**"-strict
["8" on its **SIDE**]
[the **SILLY** little "lie"] **NINE**

The **FUTURE** is
on our **PRESENT**
shoulders. The **FUTURE** is
SITTING on WHAT is "**in**" US **NOW!**
—Bishop Tudor Bismark



Cf.
Proverbs
19:1-4
&
18:18-24

"The **FIXED NET** FILLED **BOTH** ships."

—Bishop Tudor Bismark
("The Power of Weakness")

COMPARE to imagery of the Mayflower and
Speedwell (see "Journal" p.292-294).

[cf. Matt. 8:23-27, Mark 4:35-41, Luke 8:22-26]

"The **POWER doesn't** come easy."

—ChiChi Bismark

"The **GREATEST** enemy we *face* is NOT another
human being, *IT's* **our own FLESH.**"

—ChiChi Bismark

"**ALONE** we can do so **LITTLE**. **TOGETHER** we can do so **MUCH.**"

—Helen Keller

“(VIC-)TIM-ing”

(“IT’s ALL about **PRECISION**”—UNSTOPPABLE)

John 5 (KJV)

¹ After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. ⁵ And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? ⁷ The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: **but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.** ⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. ⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. ¹⁰ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. ¹¹ He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. ¹² Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? ¹³ And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

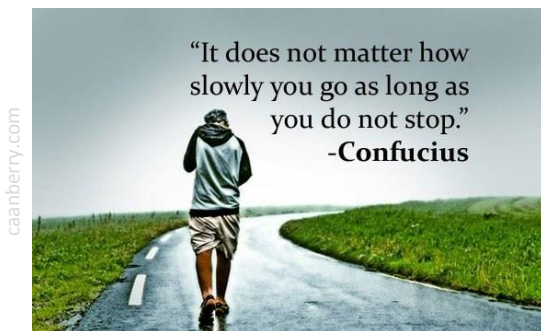
TIMING. “Timing” is “EVERYTHING” in a **STAGE** “play”! **IF** the “right” [“queue”] is given at the “wrong” time, the entire “play” can be “UP-set”! The “same” can be said of TV and big-“pitcher” films. **IF** the “order” of the place-“mint” of scenes is “am-big-U-us,” the “audience” gets lost and the “message” of the film is **NOT** “delivered.” OR (**IF** IT’s an “ACTION” film), **IF** “THE” explosion takes place at the wrong time or the wrong “way,” the audience is “[THE] ROBE(d)” (robbed) of the THRILL! TIMING is “CRITICAL” for the ulti-MATE “effect”!

Often, we desire CHANGE **NOW**. But, “slow and steady [whens] the race.”

“The Lord is **not slack** concerning his promise, as some men count **slackness**; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not** willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”—2 Peter 3:9
[cf. Zeph. 3:16, 2 Kings 4:24, Josh. 10:6, Deut. 23:21, 7:10]

“By **little** and **little** I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.”
—Exodus 23:30

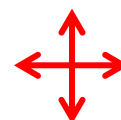
“And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee **by little** and **little**: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase **upon** thee.”—Deuteronomy 7:22



But.....“**NOW**” FAITH is the **Substance** of THINGS [that]



HOPE “**FOUR(-ed)**”! [Heb. 11:1]
[cf. Dan. 11:4]



“They CARRIED, they LOWERED, and they LET GO.”

—Jonathan Miller [“Releasing SEED [offering] is symbolic of ‘letting go of the ropes’.”
(speaking of Mark 2:1-12—the ONE with PALSY and his FOUR “friends”)]

How fast thunder travels



Source: Ronald Holle, National Severe Storms Laboratory

How to estimate lightning's distance

The time between seeing a lightning flash and hearing the thunder it produces is a rough guide to how far away the lightning was. Normally, thunder can be heard up to 10 miles from the lightning that makes it. Lightning heats the air around it to as much as 60,000 degrees, producing sound waves by the quick expansion of the heated air. Since light travels at 186,000 miles per second, you see the lightning the instant it flashes. But sound, including thunder, travels about a mile in five seconds near the ground. If 15 seconds elapse between seeing a lightning bolt and hearing its thunder, the lightning was about three miles away. Lightning closer than about three miles away is a warning to take shelter immediately. Successive lightning strikes are often two to three miles apart. If the first stroke is three miles away, the next one could hit you.

“Let your plans be dark and impenetrable as night, and when you **MOVE, FALL** like a thunderbolt.”
—Sun Tzu

Copyright 2008 USA TODAY, a division of [Gannett Co. Inc.](#)

“Heaven” and the “Angels” are imagery of ALL “things” at-ONCE! But “earth” is imagery of “little by little” [and ♪ Day by day ♪]—i.e. ONE man that “became” a FAMILY, ONE “**e**chological” kingdom that became MANY “kingdoms”!

November 1, 2015:

T.D. JAKES QUOTES:

e = mc²
2 Samuel 18

COMPARE to imagery of England and North America (see “Journal” p.292-294).

“The monarchy is **NOT** broke.”
—Bishop John Francis

“His [David’s] APPOINTING had to catch-UP with his ANOINTING...

Every concept has to be PROVEN in the furnace of AFFLICTION.”

“The **FULLNESS of time** is WHEN the APPOINTING catches UP to the ANOINTING.”

“With *THIS* POWER comes *PRESSURE*.”

“David associates success with PRAYER, **NOT POWER**.”

“I don’t want to fight TODAY’s battles with YESTERDAY’s information!”

“Sometimes, BEING STILL is a **WAR** TACTIC.”

“LIFE isn’t about waiting for the storm to pass. *IT’s* about **DANCING** in the rain.”—Vivian Greene

SPHERE (1998)

Beth: So...if we still have the power, what do you want to do with *IT*? 'Cause God knows what *THEY'LL* do with *IT*.

Harry: Are you saying you're worried about what happens if *IT* falls into the wrong hands?

Beth: Yeah. Frankly, I don't know what the wrong hands are. What's worse, the wrong hands or OUR hands?

Norman: We ARE the "wrong" hands. Okay? We proved *IT*. Like, you know, the three of us are three enlightened people. We're intelligent. We even recycle our "cans" and our bottles. **But when we got our shot, we**

manifested every mean, distorted, vengeful, paranoid thought you could think of. WE did, right?

Harry: Of course we still have *IT*. **And THAT's the answer to the EQUATION!** We can't change the FUTURE. We're NOT DEAD. But THEY don't know [what happened].

WHY?

Norman: I'm not following you?

Harry: Because **WE have the power.....to FORGET!**

Norman: To forget. Mm-Hmmm.

Beth: You want us to AGREE to FORGET?

Norman: Wait a minute, wait a minute. Are you sure that we WANT to do *THIS*?

Harry: Yes.

Norman: I mean, *THIS* is the greatest discovery in the history of mankind and NOW we're just gonna white it out like *IT's* some typing error?

Harry: Norman...I'm sure.

Norman: What about you, Beth?

Beth: What's the matter, Norman?

Norman: IT's a little hard to let go, you know, something you could have been...*THIS* GIFT, the POWER to MAKE your dreams come true. We're given the greatest gift in the history of mankind. We're given *THIS* magic ball, and it says, "imagine what you will, and you...**can**...have *IT*."

THAT's an extraordinary gift. But we're so primitive. We...we manifested the worst in us because what we have inside us is what we have inside of us instead of the best of us. What does *THAT* say about us?

Harry: We weren't ready, Norman.

Norman: We have what's called an imagination. I mean, I mean, **LOOK** what we're capable of. We can...[HE STOPS TALKING TO THINK FOR A "MOMENT"] We're

NOT ready, we're **NOT** ready. [SPEAKING TO BETH] You know a long time ago, I did something very...very inappropriate with you. And I'm sorry. Okay?

Beth: Okay.

Harry: I don't have any answers, Norman. But these guys are coming, so let's...

Norman: Okay, we're gonna AGREE to FORGET the sphere, the power, **ALL THAT EVER WAS**. [THE THREE JOIN HANDS]...I don't know how to get *IT* going, Harry, you're the mathematician.

Harry: How about we just count to three?

Norman: I couldn't have come UP with THAT. [HE CHUCKLES AND LOOKS AT BETH]

Beth: What?

Norman: [SHAKES HIS HEAD] Okay. I'll start. [ALL EYES CLOSED] **ONE**. [THE SPHERE IS "LOOSED" FROM ITS "HOLD" ...]

Harry: **TWO**. [...BEGINS TO RISE...]

Beth: **THREE**. [..."BREECHES" THE "SURFACE" OF ITS WATER-GRAVE...BETH OPENS HER EYES AND RELEASES THEIR HANDS]

--- --- ---

Norman [TO HARRY]: Why are you holding my hand?

Harry: NO. YOU were holding MY hand. [THE TWO LET GO OF EACH OTHER'S HAND. THE SPHERE IS SEEN TRAVELING INTO **OUTER-SPACE**]

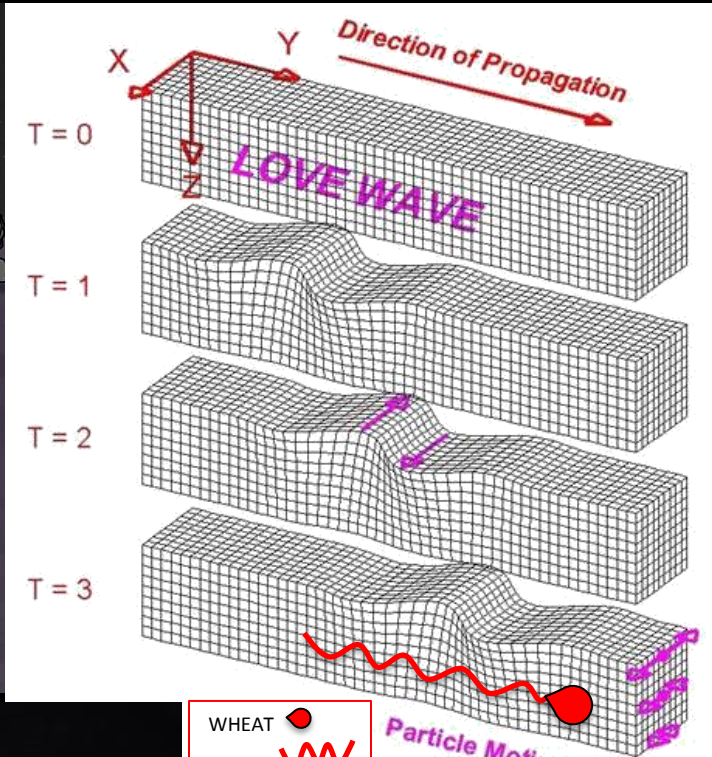


"THAT which does NOT kill us makes us stronger."

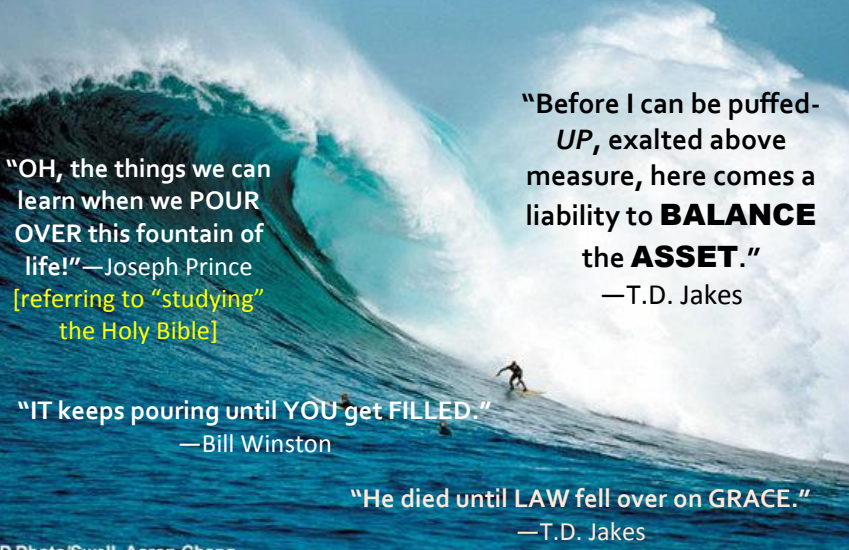
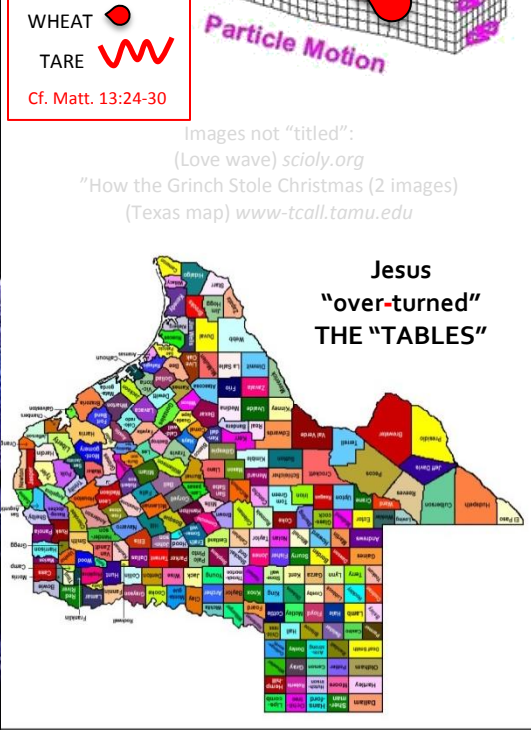
—Friedrich Nietzsche

“Can’t nobody hurt you like someone you LOVE.”

—a Preacher



images not “titled”:
 (Love wave) scioly.org
 “How the Grinch Stole Christmas (2 images)
 (Texas map) www-tcall.tamu.edu



“OH, the things we can learn when we POUR OVER this fountain of life!”—Joseph Prince [referring to “studying” the Holy Bible]

“IT keeps pouring until YOU get FILLED.”
 —Bill Winston

“Before I can be puffed-UP, exalted above measure, here comes a liability to **BALANCE** the **ASSET.**”
 —T.D. Jakes

“He died until LAW fell over on GRACE.”
 —T.D. Jakes

“He [Father] said, ‘You have a choice. You can go along for the ride or you can **enJOY** the ride.’ I got so convicted in my spirit. I don’t want to go along **CLUTCHING** in fear...[saying] ‘God, I know you’re gonna do **IT**. Please, Lord, do **IT** for me.’ I want to go **REJOICING!** I want to go on ‘cruise.’ I want to **BELIEVE** Him and **TRUST** Him. I want to see **DEAD** things come to life. I want to see miracles **in** season in my life. **SEND** the rain, **SEND** the oil, **SEND** the meal. **SUPPLY** the supply. What you thought was the **LAST** meal was **NOT** the Last Supper.”—Dr. Cynthia James

“IT’s Just ICE”

“**NOW** ye are clean through the **WORD** which I have **SPOKEN** unto you.”

—John 15:3

America has a JUST-ICE system that is becoming MORE and MORE “dys-functional.” Too often, VIC-TIMS are re-victimized, the inn-o-cent are im-prisoned while the GUILT-y (more often than none) go FREE. IT’s becoming more and more difficult to “tell” the GOOD guys from the BAD. We, Americans that is, are “becoming” the “silenced.”

“Life will mute you, shut [U] DOWN, **make** you [prey].”—T.D. Jakes

“**CLOTHES** speak of your **TESTIMONY.**”

—Joseph Prince [cf. Lev. 14:1-9/Matt. 8:1-4]

“Being a cop has HELPed me see how **ONE** person’s selfish decisions can hurt so many others. Recently, I had a life-changing experience and began a relationship with God through Jesus Christ. I’ve still got a lot to work on, but He’s helping me **MAKE** sense out of my life and **TAKE** more responsibility for who I AM as a MAN.”—*COURAGEOUS*

John 13:3-5, 10, 15 (cf. 1-15)

³ Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

⁴ He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

⁵ After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded

¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

As I was listening to someone teach from *THIS* Scripture, I suddenly realized that the TOWEL that Jesus “girded” Himself with could be the equivalent to girding Himself with a LOIN-cloth. It occurred to me that the WASHING with WATER “cleaned” the disciples [cf. Eph. 5:25-27], BUT the DRYING “process” made them “dirt-y” again [cf. Lev. 6:28]!

I, also, wondered: What “rule” of LAW did *THIS* violate?

Leviticus 5 (KJV)

¹ And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity. ² Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. ³ Or **if he touch the uncleanness of man**, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty. [cf. John 13:3-5, 10, 15 (cf. verses 1-15)] ⁴ Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these. ⁵ And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing: ⁶ And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin. ⁷ And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. ⁸ And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder: ⁹ And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering. ¹⁰ And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him. ¹¹ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put

any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. ¹² Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering. ¹³ And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering. ¹⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁵ If a soul commit a trespass, and **sin through ignorance** [cf. Numbers 15:24-36], in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. ¹⁶ And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him. ¹⁷ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. ¹⁸ And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him. ¹⁹ It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

Leviticus 6 (KJV)

¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; ³ Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: ⁴ Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, ⁵ Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering. ⁶ And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: ⁷ And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein. ⁸ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁹ Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: It is the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it. ¹⁰ And **the priest shall PUT on his linen garment**, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. ¹¹ **And he shall PUT off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.** ¹² And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. ¹³ The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out. ¹⁴ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. ¹⁵ And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD. ¹⁶ And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it [cf. 2 Thess. 3:10-13, 1 Cor. 10:17, 1 Cor. 9:7-15]. ¹⁷ It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. ¹⁸ All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy. ¹⁹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁰ This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. ²¹ In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD. ²² And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. ²³ For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten. ²⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁵ Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy. ²⁶ The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. ²⁷ **Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy:** and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt **wash that whereon it was sprinkled** in the holy place. ²⁸ But the **earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken:** and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and **rinsed in water.** ²⁹ **All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.** ³⁰ And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

Daniel 10 (KJV)

¹ In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. ² In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. ³ I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. ⁴ And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel; ⁵ Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: ⁶ His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. ⁷ And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. ⁸ Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. ⁹ Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. ¹⁰ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. ¹¹ And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. ¹² Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. ¹³ But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. ¹⁴ Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days. ¹⁵ And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb. ¹⁶ And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. ¹⁷ For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. ¹⁸ Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, ¹⁹ And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me. ²⁰ Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. ²¹ But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

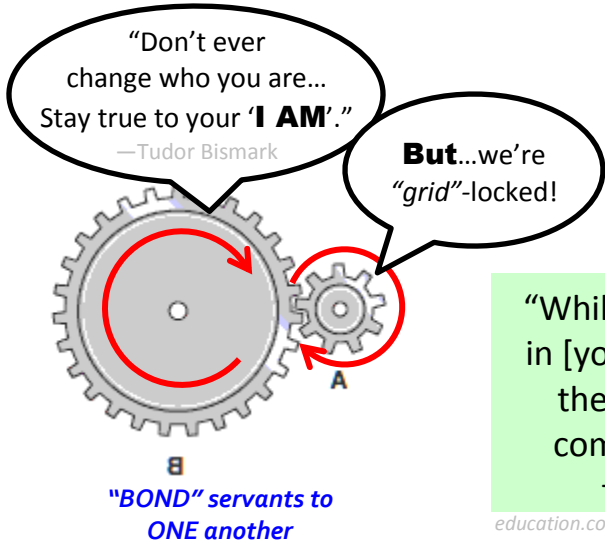
Daniel 11 (KJV)

¹ Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him. ² And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. ³ And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. ⁴ And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those. ⁵ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. ⁶ And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times. ⁷ But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: ⁸ And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north. ⁹ So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land. ¹⁰ But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress. ¹¹ And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand. ¹² And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it. ¹³ For the king of the north shall return, and shall

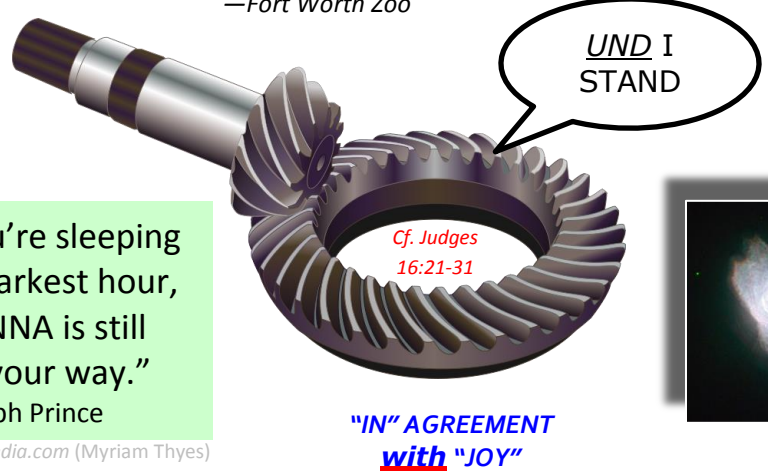
set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches. ¹⁴ And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. ¹⁵ So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. ¹⁶ But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. ¹⁷ He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him. ¹⁸ After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him. ¹⁹ Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found. ²⁰ Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. ²¹ And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. ²² And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. ²³ And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. ²⁴ He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. ²⁵ And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him. ²⁶ Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. ²⁷ And both of these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. ²⁸ Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. ²⁹ At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. ³⁰ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. ³¹ And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. ³² And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. ³³ And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. ³⁴ Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. ³⁵ And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. ³⁶ And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. ³⁷ Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. ³⁸ But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. ³⁹ Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. ⁴⁰ And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. ⁴¹ He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. ⁴² He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. ⁴³ But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. ⁴⁴ But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. ⁴⁵ And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

“When you’ve been DENIED JUSTICE you are INCOMPLETE. *IT* feels that God has abandoned you in a STARK place. I asked God—I think we all did—what we should do. And He said, ‘**Do what is right.**’ And I thought **IF** I did, *IT* would make me complete again.”
 —Agatha Christie’s Poirot: “Murder on the Oriental Express”

“We gain STRENGTH and MOMENTUM through SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE...Discipline to get BREAKTHROUGH.”—Rabbi Kirt Schneider



“The smaller they are, the harder you fall.”
 —Fort Worth Zoo



“While you’re sleeping in [yore] darkest hour, the MANNA is still coming your way.”
 —Joseph Prince
 education.com/wikipedia.com (Myriam Thyes)



“He [Father] said, ‘You have a choice. You can go along for the ride or you can **enJOY** the ride.’ I got so convicted in my spirit. I don’t want to go along **CLUTCHING** in fear...[saying] ‘God, I know you’re gonna do *IT*. Please, Lord, do *IT* for me.’ I want to go **REJOICING!** I want to go on ‘cruise.’ I want to **BELIEVE** Him and **TRUST** Him. I want to see **DEAD** things come to life. I want to see miracles **in** season in my life. **SEND** the rain, **SEND** the oil, **SEND** the meal. **SUPPLY** the supply. What you thought was the **LAST** meal was **NOT** the Last Supper.”—Dr. Cynthia James



There is **THAT** which places *ITself* “before” OTHERS.

And, “there” is **THAT** which places *itself* “width” others.

“We have Miss Debenham to thank for our plan. IT was her fortitude that brought us ALL together and CHANNELed our determination. The PLAN had GREAT beauty.”

—Poirot: “Murder on the Orient Express”



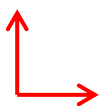
wallcoo.com
 alibaba.com
 thinkstockphotos.co.uk
 zakgezar.com

A “WIZE” observation:

IT is FUTILE **NOT** to LOVE each other—because “He” who loves another is simply “LOVING” himself!

Even in the face of destruction, of making our own world uninhabitable, we continue in the “same” spiral **DOWNWARD**—going round and round the mountain of **DEATH** like small children on a carousel or playing ‘Ring Around the Roses’—a **LOT** of movement but **NOT** much improvement. Our ability to kill ourselves has magnified far greater than our ability to sustain the length of our lives.

“As bad as America [“y”] is tonight, it is a reflection of the condition of the church [“x”].”
 —Donnie Swaggart



“ I will NOW READ to you ALL the *Codes of DINOTOPIA*:

ONE—ONE raindrop raises the sea.

TWO—**Survival of ALL or NONE.**

THREE—Weapons are enemies, even to their owners.

"The human body experiences a powerful gravitational pull in the direction of **HOPE**. That is why the patient's **HOPES** are the physician's **SECRET WEAPON**. They are the hidden ingredients in **ANY** prescription."—Norman Cousins

FOUR—**Give** more, take less.

FIVE—Others **FIRST**, self LAST.

SIX—**OBSERVE, LISTEN, and LEARN.**

SEVEN—Do ONE thi- (thing)...Karl, *THAT is unnecessary destruction of public property, and THAT is NOT HOW stegosaures reproduce.* [THE "WHOLE" CLASS LAUGHS!]

"Hearty laughter is a good way to **JOG internally** without having to go outdoors."
—Norman Cousins

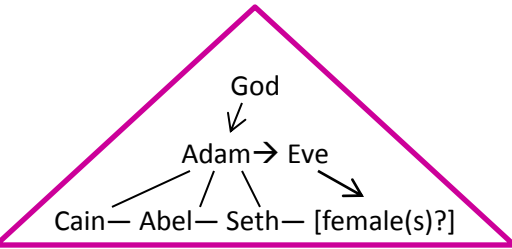
EIGHT—SING **EVERY** DAY.

"Peace and quiet...IT's like a **BLAST** of **SILENCE.**"—Murdoch

NINE—Exercise **IMAGINATION.**

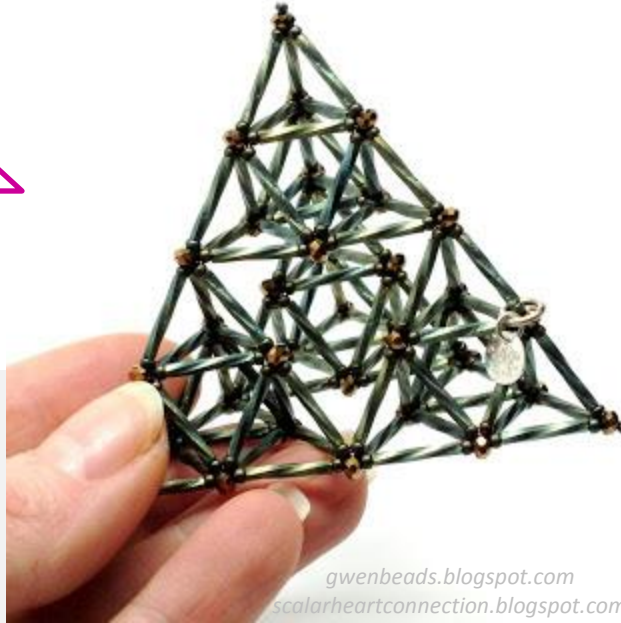
TEN—Eat to live. Don't live to eat. ”

THE “Tēt-r-arch”

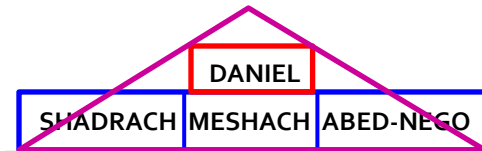


ADAM is “same” as ORIGINAL [God]
EVE is “same” ORIGINAL, but
 “better”—i.e. Abel to “reproduce”
 MORE than “just” SELF!

“There was a BIG door and a SMALL door...[God said to me,] ‘Don’t go through the BIG door because behind the BIG door is a brick wall. Go through the SMALL door because behind the SMALL door is a VERY LARGE ROOM. **DON’T JUDGE your DESTINY by the SIZE of the DOOR.**”
 —Tudor Bismark



gwenbeads.blogspot.com
 scalarheartconnection.blogspot.com



“When you have SKILL and understanding, you get what Daniel got...Skill and understanding shortened slavery **by two years.**”
 —Tudor Bismark [comp. Gen 15:13/Ex 12:40]

“GRACE does NOT set you free TO sin. IT sets you free FROM the DOMINION OF sin.” —Creflo Dollar

“For you, my brothers, were called to freedom; only do not let your freedom become an opportunity for the sinful nature (worldliness, selfishness), but through love serve and seek the BEST for one ANOTHER.”
 —Galatians 5:13 (AMP)

tet-rad \ˈte-,trəd\ *n* [Gk *tetrad-*, *tetras*, fr. *tetra*] (1653) : a group or arrangement of four: as **a** : a group of four cells produced by the successive divisions of a mother cell <a ~ of spores> **b** : a group of four synapsed chromatids that become visibly evident in the pachytene stage of meiotic prophase—**te-trad-ic** \te-'tra-dik\ *adj*

tetragonal system *n* (1879) : a crystal system characterized by three axes at right angles of which only the two lateral axes are equal

tet-ra-gram-ma-ton \te-trə-'gra-mə-,tän\ *n* [ME, fr. Gk, fr. neut. of *tetragrammatos* having four letters, fr. *tetra-* + *grammat-*, *gramma* letter—more at **GRAM**] (15c) : the four Hebrew letters usu. transliterated YHWH or JHVH that form a biblical name of God—compare YAHWEH

tet-ra-he-dron \te-trə-'hē-drən\ *n, pl -drons or -dra* \-drə\ [NL, fr. LGk *tetrahedron*, neut. of *tetraedros* having four faces, fr. Gk *tetra-* + *hedra* seat, face—more at **SIT**] (1570) : a polyhedron that has four **faces** [**Eze. 1, Eze. 10, Rev. 7:11, 11:16**]

tet-ra-hy-me-na \te-trə-'hī-mə-nə\ *n* [NL, fr. *tetra-* + Gk *hymēn* membrane] (1962) : any of a genus (*Tetrahymena*) of ciliate protozoans

te-tral-o-gy \te-'trā-lə-jē, -'tra-\ *n, pl -gies* [Gk *tetralogia*, fr. *tetra-* + *-logia* -logy] (1656) **1** : a group of four dramatic pieces presented consecutively on the Attic stage at the Dionysiac festival **2** : a series of four connected works (as operas or novels)

te-tram-er-ous \te-'tra-mə-rəs\ *adj* [NL *tetramerus*, fr. Gk *tetramers*, fr. *tetra-* + *meros* part—more at **MERIT**] (1826) : having or characterized by the presence of four parts or of parts arranged in sets or multiples of four <~ flowers>

te-tram-e-ter \te-'tra-mə-tər\ *n* [Gk *tetrametron*, fr. neut. of *tetrametros* having four measures, fr. *tetra-* + *metron* measure—more at **MEASURE**] (1612) : a line of verse consisting either of four dipodes (as in classical iambic, trochaic, and anapestic verse) or four metrical feet (as in modern English verse)

tet-ra-pyr-ole \te-trə-'pir,-ōl\ *n* (ca. 1928) : a chemical group consisting of four pyrrole **rings joined** either in a straight chain or in a ring (as in chlorophyll)

te-trach \te-,trärk, 'te-\ *n* [ME, fr. L *tetracha*, fr. Gk *tetrarchēs*, fr. *tetra-* + *-archēs* -arch] (14c) **1** : a governor of the fourth part of a province **2** : a subordinate prince—**te-trar-chic** \te-'trärk-kik, te-\ *adj*

te-trar-chy \te-,trärk-kē, 'te-\ *n, pl -chies* (ca. 1630) : government by **four persons ruling jointly**

tet-ra-pod \te-trə-'päd\ *n* [NL *tetrapodus*, fr. Gk *tetrapod-*, *tetrapous* four-footed, fr. *tetra-* + *pod-*, *pous* foot—more at **FOOT**] (ca. 1891) : a vertebrate (as a frog, bird, or cat) with two **pairs** of limbs

tet-rod \te-,tröd\ *n* (1902) : a **vacuum** tube with a cathode, an anode, a control **grid**, and an **additional** grid or **other** electrode



“It’s like talking to people who have **NUCLEAR potential**, but **settling** for **firecracker** lives.”

—Dr. Jim Reeves

THE “fa”-BRICK



Through IT ALL / Through IT ALL / I’ve learned...

November 19, 2015

You may recall the story I “relaid” about a gift I bought my sister-in-law—a “Daddy” sculpture. I had been looking for a particular “peace.” It was of a CHILD, a dog, and a fire hydrant. It was accented with an ORGANZA ribbon. The retailer of the “little” shop that specialized in that particular sculptor’s work had attempted to acquire THIS particular piece for me after selling the ONE that I had seen earlier. When I arrived to the store and saw WHAT he had acquired, I “decided” AGAINST **IT**. My reason? **IT** was FAKE. He had been sold an IMPOSTER. How could I tell? Very simple. The “fine” details had been OVER-LOOKED! The “imitator” didn’t bother to pay attention to the “minute” details that a TRUE artist would INSIST upon in his “OWN” work! The hands were INCOMPLETE. And THAT FABRIC! Well, as a “fellow” artist, let me tell you THIS: NO “TRUE” ARTIST GOES THROUGH SUCH TROUBLE TO **CREATE** SUCH INTRICATELY DETAILED WORK TO HAVE SOME “**TAWDRY**” PIECE OF “COURSE” FABRIC **COVER IT UP!** THAT DEFEATS THE **PURPOSE** OF THE “CRAFT”!

“SEW” I bought her “ANOTHER” piece. A different “PEACE.”

© 1997 Edition HAS Music Publishing Co. (Missouri, USA)

PROMOTIONS
always look like
START-OVERS.
— Joyce Meyer

DO— **DO**minus (God the Father)
as home and a place of rest

TI— originally **SI**-Sidera (star systems)
as a half step from DO filled with a desire to return home to DO

LA— **LA**ctea (Milky Way star galaxy)
as a distant and special place

SO— **SO**l (our sun, head of the solar system)
as open, free and joyful

FA— **FA**ta (Fate)
as a half step from MI, tension filled, seeks resolution

MI— **MI**crocosmos (small world, or man upon the earth)
as the surface of a lake on a calm evening

RE— **RE**gina de Coeli (Queen of the Heavens, the moon)
as tentative and uncertain

DO— **DO**minus (God the Father)
as home and a place of rest

- DO**⁸—God the Father (as home and a place of rest)
[“do—Perfect Unison (ROOT)” —fixyourmix.com]
- TI**⁷—star system (as a half step from DO filled with a desire to return home to DO)
- LA**⁶—Milky Way, our galaxy (as a distant and special place)
- SO**⁵—our sun, head of the solar system (as open, free and joyful)
- FA**⁴—Fate (as a half step from MI, tension filled, seeks resolution) [FAT “e” = fat “brick”]
- MI**³—small world, or man upon the earth (as the surface of a lake on a calm evening)
- RE**²—Queen of Heaven, the moon (as tentative and uncertain)
- DO**¹—God the Father (as home and a place of rest)

“Back in the days when the city first formed the police department, the poet Walt Whitman wrote:

I dreamed in a dream I saw a city invincible to the attacks of the whole of the rest of the earth.

As a New York City police officer who worked the city streets every day, Officer Michelle Martin knew, better than MOST, that the dream has not yet been realized. But Officer Martin endeavored to make the dream a REALITY.” —Blue Bloods










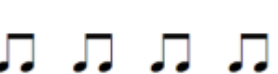


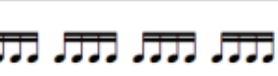
[cf. Deut. 7—Hittites¹, Gergashites², Amorites³, Canaanites⁴, Perizzites⁵, Hivites⁶, Jebusites⁷] [Isa. 42:21, Jam. 1:25, 2:12]

He keeps me singing as I go Walking down here on this earth below And when my heart is left without a song He sends another one along

“Believing the **TRUTH** will **PRODUCE** a **TRUTHFUL** life-style.”

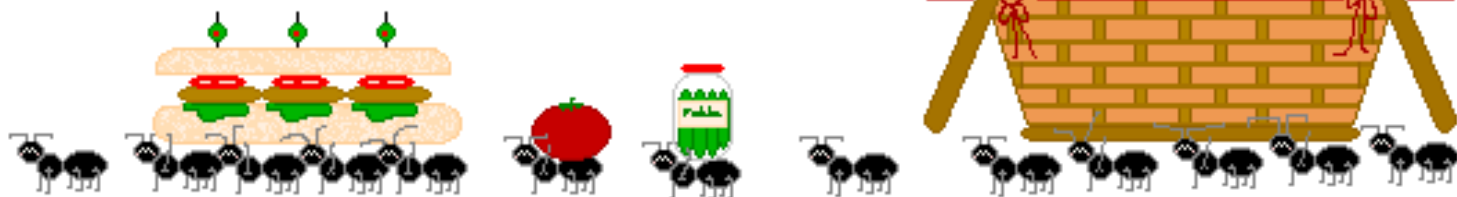
—Joseph Prince

NOTE & REST CHART

Name	Note	Rest	Beats	1 $\frac{4}{4}$ measure
Whole			4	
Half			2	
Quarter			1	
Eighth			$\frac{1}{2}$	
Sixteenth			$\frac{1}{4}$	

Lamentations 3:63, “Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their musick.”

Job 30:9, “And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.”



The ants going marching one by one! Hur-rah, Hur-rah!

10 Bible results for “**cast net**”:

Job 18:8, “For he is **cast** into a **net** by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.”

Isaiah 19:8, “The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that **cast** angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread **nets** upon the waters shall languish.”

Jeremiah 41:7, “And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of **Nethaniah** slew them, and **cast** them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.”

Jeremiah 41:9, “Now the pit wherein Ishmael had **cast** all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of **Nethaniah** filled it with them that were slain.”

Ezekiel 31:16, “I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I **cast** him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the **nether** parts of the earth.”

Ezekiel 32:18, “Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and **cast** them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the **nether** parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.”

Matthew 4:18, “And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, **casting** a **net** into the sea: for they were fishers.”

Matthew 13:47, “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a **net**, that was **cast** into the sea, and gathered of every kind:”

Mark 1:16, “Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother **casting** a **net** into the sea: for they were fishers.”

John 21:6, “And he said unto them, **Cast** the **net** on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They **cast** therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.”

Do

Re

Mi


Fa

Sol

La

Ti

Do

 This article includes a list of references, related reading or external links, but its sources remain unclear because it lacks inline citations. Please improve this article by introducing more precise citations. (November 2012)

This article is about the system of musical notation. For the musical group, see *Tonic Sol-fa* (a cappella group). For other uses, see *Sol-fa* (disambiguation).

Tonic sol-fa

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Tonic sol-fa (or *Tonic sol-fah*) is a pedagogical technique for teaching sight-singing, invented by [Sarah Ann Glover](#) (1785–1867) of Norwich, England and popularised by [John Curwen](#) who adapted it from a number of earlier musical systems. It uses a system of musical notation based on movable do [solfège](#), whereby every tone is given a name according to its relationship with other tones in the key: the usual staff notation is replaced with anglicized solfège syllables (e.g. *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, ti, do*) or their abbreviations (*d,r,m,f,s,l,t,d*). "Do" is chosen to be the [tonic](#) of whatever key is being used (thus the terminology *moveable Do*). The original Solfege sequence started with "Ut" which later became "Do".

By the end of the nineteenth century, this notation was very widespread in Britain, and it became standard practice to sell sheet music (for popular songs) with the tonic sol-fa notation included.

Some of the roots of *tonic sol-fa* may be found in items such as

- the use of syllables in the 11th century by the monk [Guido de Arezzo](#)
- the cipher notation proposed by [Jean-Jacques Rousseau](#) in France in 1746,
- its further development by [Pierre Galin](#) and popularization by [Aimé Paris](#) and [Emile Chev e](#), and
- the *Norwich sol-fa* of [Sarah Ann Glover](#) of England. Reverend [John Curwen](#) (1816–1880) was instrumental in the development of tonic sol-fa in England, and was chiefly responsible for its popularity.



Depiction of Curwen's Solfege hand signs. This version includes the tonal tendencies and interesting titles for each tone.

approaches to the minor mode fall into two camps. Some musicians use "do" to represent the tonic in minor (a parallel approach), whereas others prefer to label the tonic in minor as "la" (a relative approach) Both systems have their advantages: The former system more directly represents the scale-degree functions of the pitches in a key; the latter more directly represents the intervals between pitches in any given key signature.



Solfège table in an Irish classroom

When John Windet printed the 1594 edition of the *Sternhold and Hopkins Psalter*, he added the initials of the six syllables of Guido (*U, R, M, F, S, L*) underneath the note. Windet explained, "...I have caused a new print of note to be made with letter to be joined to every note: whereby thou mayest know how to call every note by his right name, so that with a very little diligence thou mayest more easilie by the viewing of these letters, come to the knowledge of perfect solfeying..." Rousseau, Curwen and others would have been aware of this popular [psalter](#).

[B. C. Unseld](#) and [Theodore F. Seward](#), with Biglow and Main publishers, imported Curwen's *tonic sol-fa* to the United States, though the method was never widely received. Prior to this, the 9th edition of the [Bay Psalm Book](#) (Boston, USA) had appeared with the initials of four-note syllables (*fa, sol, la, me*) underneath the staff. Reverend [John Tufts](#), in his *An Introduction to the Singing of Psalm Tunes in a Plaine & Easy Method*, moved the initials of the four-note syllables onto the staff in place of "regular notes", and indicated rhythm by punctuation marks to the right of the letters. These may be considered American forerunners of Curwen's system, though he may not have been aware of them. Tufts' *Introduction* was popular, going through several editions. Nevertheless, his work probably did more to pave the way for [shape notes](#). When Unseld and Steward introduced tonic sol-fa in the late 1800s, it was considered "something new".

In 1972 [Roberto Goitre](#) printed one of the most important modern versions of the method in *Cantar Leggendo* with the *moveable Do*.

[Solmization](#) that represents the functions of pitches (such as tonic sol-fa) is called "functional" solmization. All musicians that use functional solmization use "do" to represent the tonic (also known as the "keynote") in the major mode. However,

Examples[edit]

- The beginning of the "Conversation" towards the end of the [Steven Spielberg](#) motion picture *[Close Encounters of the Third Kind](#)* uses both verbal and hand signals.

References[edit]

- The Teacher's Manual of the Tonic Sol-fa Method: Dealing with the Art of Teaching and the Teaching of Music*, by John Curwen [ISBN 0-86314-118-8](#)

External links[edit]

- [The Curwen Method](#)
- [Professor Warren Steel's web site](#)

Solfège

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

In [music](#), **solfège** (US /sɒlˈfɛʒ/ , UK /ˈsɒlfɛʒ/ ^[1] French: [sol.fɛʒ]) or **solfeggio** (/sɒlˈfɛdʒioʊ/ , Italian: [solˈfeddʒo]), also called **sol-fa**, **solfa**, **solfeo**, **solfejo**, among many names, is a [music education](#) method used to teach [pitch](#) and [sight singing](#). Solfège is taught at every level of music education in some countries, from primary through graduate level university study.

Many music education methods use solfège to teach pitch and [sight-reading](#), most notably the [Kodály Method](#).

The study of solfège enables the musician to audiate, or mentally hear, the pitches of a piece of music which he or she is seeing for the first time and then to sing them aloud. Solfège study also improves recognition of [musical intervals](#) (perfect fifths, minor sixths, etc.), and strengthens the understanding of [music theory](#). Solfège is a form of [solmization](#), and the two terms are sometimes used interchangeably.

The technique of solfège involves assigning the notes of a scale a particular [syllable](#), and then practicing by singing different note sequences using these syllables. The sequences gradually get more difficult in terms of intervals and rhythms used.

The seven syllables commonly used for this practice in English-speaking countries are: *do* (or *doh* in [tonic sol-fa](#)),^[2] *re*, *mi*, *fa*, *sol* (or *so* in tonic sol-fa), *la*, and *ti*. In other languages, *si* is used (see [below](#)) for the seventh scale tone.

There are two ways of applying solfège: 1) [fixed do](#), where the syllables are always tied to specific pitches (e.g. "do" is always the pitch "C") and 2) [movable do](#), where the syllables are assigned to different pitches based on musical context.

Etymology[edit]

[Italian](#) "solfeccio" and [French](#) "solfège" ultimately derive from the names of two of the syllables used: sol and fa.^{[3][4]} The English equivalent of this expression, "sol-fa", is sometimes used, especially as a verb ("to sol-fa" a passage is to sing it in solfège).^[5]

The word "[solmization](#)" derives from the Medieval Latin "solmisatio", ultimately from the names of the syllables sol and mi. "Solmization" is often used synonymously with "solfège", but is technically a more generic term,^[6] taking in alternative series of syllables used in other cultures such as India and Japan.

Origin[edit]

The use of a seven-note diatonic musical scale is ancient, though originally it was played in descending order.

In the eleventh century, the music theorist [Guido of Arezzo](#) developed a six-note ascending scale that went as follows: *ut*, *re*, *mi*, *fa*, *sol*, *la*, and named the **Aretinian syllables** after him. A seventh note, "si" was added shortly after.^[7] The names were taken from the first verse of the Latin [hymn](#) *[Ut queant laxis](#)*, where the syllables fall on their corresponding [scale degree](#).

Sheet Music for Ut Queant Laxis

Ut queant laxīs **r**esonāre fibrīs
Mira gestōrum **f**amulī tuōrum,
Solve pollūtī **l**abiī reātum,
Sancte Iōhannēs.

Ut Queant Laxis (Hymn to St. John the Baptist)

Guido of Arezzo
(c.1013–1033)

Ut que - ant laxīs, Re - sonā - re fibrīs, Mi - ra
ges - tō - rum, Sol - ve pol -
lu - ti, la - bi - i re - a - tum, Sanc - te Jo - han - nes.

Translation:
So that your servants may, with loosened voices, recount the wonders
of your deeds, clear the guilt from our stained lips, O Saint John.

Copyright © Creative Commons Public Domain Dedication
https://www.freesheetmusic.org/

The words of the hymn (*The Hymn of St. John*) were written by [Paulus Diaconus](#) in the 8th century. It translates^[8] as:

So that these your servants can, with all their voice, sing your wonderful feats, clean the blemish of our spotted lips, O Saint John!

"Ut" was changed in the 1600s in Italy to the [open syllable](#) Do,^[9] at the suggestion of the musicologue [Giovanni Battista Doni](#), and Si (from the initials for "Sancte Iohannes") was added to complete the diatonic scale. In [Anglophone](#) countries, "si" was changed to "ti" by [Sarah Glover](#) in the nineteenth century so that every syllable might [begin with a different letter](#).^[10] "Ti" is used in [tonic sol-fa](#) and in the song "[Do-Re-Mi](#)".

In England during the [Elizabethan era](#) a simplified version of this system (using only the syllables "fa", "sol", "la" and "mi") was used (see below [Solmization in Elizabethan England](#)).

Alternative theories^[edit]

An alternative theory on the origins of solfège proposes that it may have also had [Arabic musical](#) origins. It has been argued that the solfège syllables (*do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, ti*) may have been derived from the syllables of the Arabic [solmization](#) system *درر مفصّلات* *Durar Mufaṣṣalāt* ("Separated Pearls") (*dāl, rā', mīm, fā', sāḍ, lām, tā'*) during the [Islamic contributions to Medieval Europe](#). This origin theory was first proposed by [Francisci a Mesgnien Meninski](#) in 1680, and then by [Jean-Benjamin de La Borde](#) in 1780.^{[11][12][13][14]} [Guillaume Villoteau](#) (*Description historique, technique et litteraire des instruments de musique des orientaux* in the *Description de l'Égypte*,^[15] Paris 1809) appears to endorse this view.^[citation needed] However, there is no documentary evidence for this theory.^[16]

In all of [Hindustani music](#) and [Carnatic music](#) (two major branches of [Indian classical music](#)), a form of solfège called *swara* or sargam is the first lesson. In Indian classical music the corresponding sounds of solfège are *sa, re (ri), ga, ma, pa, dha, ni* and back to *sa*. The [Sanhita](#) portion of the [Samaveda](#) (Hindu holy verses), that date back to 1300-1000 BCE were later set to music using this technique. This is the earliest known origin of the solfège.^[citation needed]

In Elizabethan England^[edit]

In the [Elizabethan era](#), England and its related territories used only four of the syllables: mi, fa, sol, and la. "Mi" stood for modern si, "fa" for modern do or ut, "sol" for modern re, and "la" for modern mi. Then, fa, sol and la would be repeated to also stand for their modern counterparts, resulting in the scale being "fa, sol, la, fa, sol, la, mi, fa". The use of "fa", "sol" and "la" for two positions in the scale is a leftover from the Guidonian system of so-called "mutations" (i.e. changes of hexachord on a note, see [Guidonian hand](#)). This system was eventually eliminated by the 19th century, but it was (and usually still is) used in the [shape note](#) system, which gives each of the four syllables "fa", "sol", "la", and "mi" a different shape.

An example of the use of this type of solmization occurs in Shakespeare's, "King Lear", I, 2 (see below [Literature](#)).

Modern use^[edit]

There are two main types of solfège [Movable do](#) and [Fixed Do](#).

Movable do solfège^[edit]

In *Movable do*, or *tonic sol-fa*, each syllable corresponds to a [scale degree](#). This is analogous to the Guidonian practice of giving each degree of the hexachord a solfège name, and is mostly used in Germanic countries, [Commonwealth](#) Countries, and the United States.

One particularly important variant of movable do, but differing in some respects from the system described below, was invented in the nineteenth century by [Sarah Ann Glover](#), and is known as [tonic sol-fa](#).

In Italy, in 1972, [Roberto Goitre](#) wrote the famous method "Cantar leggendo", which has come to be used for choruses and for music for young children.

The pedagogical advantage of the movable-Do system is its ability to assist in the theoretical understanding of music; because a tonic is established and then sung in comparison to, the student infers melodic and chordal implications through his or her singing. Thus, while fixed-do is more applicable to instrumentalists, movable-do is more applicable to theorists and, arguably, composers.

Major^[edit]

Movable do is frequently employed in [Australia](#), [China](#), [Japan](#) (with 7th being si), [Ireland](#), the [United Kingdom](#), the [United States](#), [Hong Kong](#), and English-speaking Canada. The movable do system is a fundamental element of the [Kodaly method](#) used primarily in [Hungary](#), but with a dedicated following worldwide. In the movable do system, each solfège syllable corresponds not to a pitch, but to a scale degree: **The first degree of a major scale is always sung as "do"**, the second as "re", etc. (For minor keys, see below.) In movable do, a given tune is therefore always sol-faed on the same syllables, no matter what key it is in.

The solfège syllables used for movable do differ slightly from those used for fixed do, because the English variant of the basic syllables ("ti" instead of "si") is usually used, and chromatically altered syllables are usually included as well.

Major scale degree	Mova. do solfège syllable	# of half steps from Do	Trad. Pron.
1	Do	0	/doʊ/
Raised 1	Di	1	/di:/
Lowered 2	Ra	1	/ɹɑ:/
2	Re	2	/reɪ/
Raised 2	Ri	3	/ri:/
Lowered 3	Me (or Ma)	3	/meɪ/ (/ma:/)
3	Mi	4	/mi:/
4	Fa	5	/fɑ:/
Raised 4	Fi	6	/fi:/
Lowered 5	Se	6	/seɪ/
5	Sol	7	/soʊ/
Raised 5	Si	8	/si:/
Lowered 6	Le (or Lo)	8	/leɪ/ (/loo/)
6	La	9	/lɑ:/
Raised 6	Li	10	/li:/
Lowered 7	Te (or Ta)	10	/teɪ/ (/tɑ:/)
7	Ti	11	/ti:/

If, at a certain point, the key of a piece modulates, then it is necessary to change the solfège syllables at that point. For example, if a piece begins in C major, then C is initially sung on "do", D on "re", etc. If, however, the piece then modulates to G, then G is sung on "do", A on "re", etc., and C is then sung on "fa".

Minor[edit]

Passages in a minor key may be sol-faed in one of two ways in movable do: either starting on do (using "me", "le", and "te" for the lowered third, sixth, and seventh degrees, and "la" and "ti" for the raised sixth and seventh degrees), which is referred to as "do-based minor", or starting on la (using "fi" and "si" for the raised sixth and seventh degrees). The latter (referred to as "la-based minor") is sometimes preferred in choral singing, especially with children.

The choice of which system is used for minor makes a difference as to how you handle modulations: in the first case ("do-based minor") when you move for example from C major to C minor the syllable do keeps pointing to the same note namely C (in other words you go from do = C to do = C; there's no "mutation"), but when you move from C major to A minor (or A major) then you go from do = C to do = A; in the second case ("la-based minor") when you move from C major to A minor the syllable do keeps point to the same note, again C, but when you move from C major to C minor you go from do = C to do = E-flat (and when you move from C major to A major you go from do = C to do = A, etc.).

Natural minor scale degree	Movable do solfège syllable (La-based minor)	Movable do solfège syllable (Do-based minor)
Lowered 1	Le (or Lo)	Ti
1	La	Do
Raised 1	Li	Di
Lowered 2	Te (or Ta)	Ra
2	Ti	Re
3	Do	Me (or Ma)
Raised 3	Di	Mi
Lowered 4	Ra	Mi
4	Re	Fa
Raised 4	Ri	Fi
Lowered 5	Me (or Ma)	Se
5	Mi	Sol
6	Fa	Le (or Lo)
Raised 6	Fi	La
Lowered 7	Se	Ba
7	Sol	Te (or Ta)
Raised 7	Si	Ti

Fixed do solfège^[edit]

In *Fixed do*, each syllable corresponds to the name of a note. This is analogous to the Romance system naming pitches after the solfège syllables, and is used in Romance and Slavic countries, among others, including Spanish speaking countries.

In the major [Romance](#) and [Slavic](#) languages, the syllables Do, Re, Mi, Fa, Sol, La, and Si are used to name notes the same way that the letters C, D, E, F, G, A, and B are used to name notes in English. For native speakers of these languages, solfège is simply *singing the names of the notes*, omitting any modifiers such as "sharp" or "flat" in order to preserve the rhythm. This system is called **fixed do** and is used in [Spain](#), [Portugal](#), [France](#), [Italy](#), [Belgium](#), [Romania](#), [Latin American](#) countries and in French-speaking Canada as well as countries such as [Bosnia and Herzegovina](#), [Russia](#), [Serbia](#), [Ukraine](#), [Georgia](#), [Bulgaria](#), [Greece](#), [Albania](#), [Macedonia](#), [Mongolia](#), [Iran](#), [Lebanon](#), [Turkey](#), and [Israel](#) where non-Romance languages are spoken.



The names of the notes in Romance languages.

Traditional fixed do ^[17]					
Note name		Syllable	Pronunciation		Pitch class
<i>English</i>	<i>Romance</i>		<i>Italian</i>	<i>Anglicized</i>	
<u>C^b</u>	Do ^b	do	/dɔ/	/doʊ/	11
<u>C</u>	Do				0
<u>C[#]</u>	Do [#]				1
<u>D^b</u>	Re ^b	re	/rɛ/	/reɪ/	1
<u>D</u>	Re				2
<u>D[#]</u>	Re [#]				3
<u>E^b</u>	Mi ^b	mi	/mi/	/mi:/	3
<u>E</u>	Mi				4
<u>E[#]</u>	Mi [#]				5
<u>F^b</u>	Fa ^b	fa	/fa/	/fa:/	4
<u>F</u>	Fa				5
<u>F[#]</u>	Fa [#]				6
<u>G^b</u>	Sol ^b	sol	/sɔl/	/soʊl/	6
<u>G</u>	Sol				7
<u>G[#]</u>	Sol [#]				8
<u>A^b</u>	La ^b	la	/la/	/la:/	8
<u>A</u>	La				9
<u>A[#]</u>	La [#]				10
<u>B^b</u>	Si ^b	si	/si/	/si:/	10
<u>B</u>	Si				11
<u>B[#]</u>	Si [#]				0

In the fixed do system, shown above, accidentals do not affect the syllables used. For example, C, C[#], and C^b (as well as C[×] and C^{bb}, not shown above) are all sung with the syllable "do".

Chromatic variants^[edit]

Several chromatic fixed-do Systems that have also been devised to account for chromatic notes (and even for double-sharp and double-flat variants) are as follows:

Chromatic variants of fixed do

Note name		Syllable						Pitch class
English	Romance	Traditional	5 sharps / 5 flats	Hullah	Shearer	Siler	Sotorrio	
		^[17]	^{[17][18][19]}	^[20]	^[21]	^[22]	^[23]	
C\flat	Do \flat		–	duf	daw	du	(Pe)	10
C\flat	Do \flat		–	du	de	do	(Tsi)	11
C	Do	do	do	do	do	da	Do	0
C\sharp	Do \sharp		di	da	di	de	Ga	1
C\times	Do \times		–	das	dai	di	(Ray)	2
D\flat	Re \flat	re	–	raf	raw	ru	(Do)	0
D\flat	Re \flat		ra	ra	ra	ro	Ga	1
D	Re		re	re	re	ra	Ray	2
D\sharp	Re \sharp		ri	ri	ri	re	Nu	3
D\times	Re \times		–	ris	rai	ri	(Mi)	4
E\flat	Mi \flat		–	mef	maw	mu	(Ray)	2
E\flat	Mi \flat		me	me	me	mo	Nu	3
E	Mi	mi	mi	mi	mi	ma	Mi	4
E\sharp	Mi \sharp		–	mis	mai	me	(Fa)	5
E\times	Mi \times		–	mish	–	mi	(Jur)	6
F\flat	Fa \flat	fa	–	fof	faw	fu	(Nu)	3
F\flat	Fa \flat		–	fo	fe	fo	(Mi)	4
F	Fa		fa	fa	fa	fa	Fa	5
F\sharp	Fa \sharp		fi	fe	fi	fe	Jur	6
F\times	Fa \times		–	fes	fai	fi	(Sol)	7
G\flat	Sol \flat		–	sulf	saw	su	(Fa)	5
G\flat	Sol \flat		se	sul	se	so	Jur	6
G	Sol	sol	sol	sol	so	sa	Sol	7
G\sharp	Sol \sharp		si	sal	si	se	Ki	8
G\times	Sol \times		–	sals	sai	si	(La)	9
A\flat	La \flat	la	–	lof	law	lu	(Sol)	7
A\flat	La \flat		le	lo	le	lo	Ki	8
A	La		la	la	la	la	La	9
A\sharp	La \sharp		li	le	li	le	Pe	10
A\times	La \times		–	les	lai	li	(Tsi)	11
B\flat	Si \flat		–	sef	taw	tu	(La)	9
B\flat	Si \flat		te	se	te	to	Pe	10
B	Si	si	ti	si	ti	ta	Tsi	11
B\sharp	Si \sharp		–	sis	tai	te	(Do)	0
B\times	Si \times		–	sish	–	ti	(Ga)	1

A dash ("–") means that the source(s) did not specify a syllable.

Comparison of the two systems[[edit](#)]

Movable Do corresponds to our psychological experience of normal tunes. If the song is sung a tone higher it is still perceived to be the same song, and the notes have the same relationship to each other, but in a fixed Do all the note names would be different. A movable Do emphasizes the musicality of the tune as the psychological perception of the notes is always relative to a key for the vast majority of people that do not have absolute pitch.

Sotorrio^[24] argues that fixed-do is preferable for serious musicians, as music involving complex modulations and vague tonality is often too ambiguous with regard to key for any movable system. That is, without a prior analysis of the music, any movable-do system would inevitably need to be used like a fixed-do system anyway, thus causing confusion. With fixed-do, the musician learns to regard any syllable as the tonic, which does not force them to make an analysis as to which note is the tonic when ambiguity occurs. Instead, with fixed-do the musician will already be practiced in thinking in multiple/undetermined tonalities using the corresponding syllables.

In comparison to the movable do system, which draws on short-term [relative pitch](#) skills involving comparison to a pitch identified as the tonic of the particular piece being performed, fixed do develops long-term relative pitch skills involving comparison to a pitch defined independently of its role in the piece, a practice closer to the definition of each note in absolute terms as found in [absolute pitch](#). The question of which system to use is a controversial subject among music educators in schools in the United States.

While movable do is easier to teach and learn, some feel that fixed do leads to stronger sight-reading and better [ear training](#) because students learn the relationships between specific pitches as defined independently, rather than only the function of intervals within melodic lines, chords, and chord progressions.^[25] Of course, this argument is only valid if the fixed do is used with chromatic solfège syllables.

If a performer has been trained using fixed do, particularly in those rare cases in which the performer has [absolute pitch](#) or well-developed long-term relative pitch, the performer may have difficulty playing music scored for [transposing instruments](#): Because the "[concert pitch](#)" note to be performed differs from the note written in the sheet music, the performer may experience [cognitive dissonance](#) when having to read one note and play another. Especially in the early stages of learning a piece, when the performer has yet to gain familiarity with the melodic line of the piece as expressed in relative terms, he or she may have to mentally re-transpose the sheet music in order to restore the notes to concert pitch.

Instrumentalists who begin [sight-singing](#) for the first time in college as music majors find movable do to be the system more consistent with the way they learned to read music.

For choirs, sight-singing fixed do using chromatic movable do syllables (see below) is more suitable than sight-singing movable do for reading [atonal](#) music, [polytonal](#) music, [pandiatonic](#) music, music that modulates or changes key often, or music in which the composer simply did not bother to write a [key signature](#). It is not uncommon for this to be the case in modern or contemporary choral works.

Note names[[edit](#)]

In the countries with fixed-do, these seven syllables (with Si instead of Ti) are used to name the notes of the C-Major scale, instead of the letters C, D, E, F, G, A and B. (For example, they would say, "Beethoven's [Ninth Symphony](#) is in Re minor, but its third movement is in [Si-bemol major](#).") In [Germanic](#) countries, the letters are used for this purpose, and the solfège syllables are encountered only for their use in sight-singing and ear training. (They would say, Beethoven's Ninth Symphony is in "d-Moll" (D minor).)

Cultural references[[edit](#)]

Songs[[edit](#)]

- The names of the notes may be heard in "[Do-Re-Mi](#)" from [Rodgers and Hammerstein](#)'s score for [The Sound of Music](#), as well as the [Robert Maxwell](#) song "Solfeggio". Maxwell's song inspired [Ernie Kovacs](#) to use it to create his unique sketch, [The Nairobi Trio](#).
- [Kurt Cobain](#), singer for the band [Nirvana](#) wrote a song called "Do Re Mi" which was never finished but was released on the album [With the Lights Out](#) in 2004.
- The names of the notes may be heard in "Scales and Arpeggios" from Disney's "[The Aristocats](#)". 'Do, Me, So, Do, Do, So, Me, Do, if at first it seems as though it doesn't show~'
- [Woody Guthrie](#) wrote a song titled "[Do Re Mi](#)." The syllable Do was a stand-in for "dough" (slang for "money"): "But believe it or not, you won't find it so hot/If you ain't got the do re mi."

Literature[[edit](#)]

In [King Lear](#) (Act 1, Scene 2) [Edmund](#) exclaims to himself right after Edgar's entrance so that Edgar can hear him: "*O, these eclipses do portend these divisions*". Then in the 1623 [First Folio](#) (but not in the 1608 Quarto) he adds "*Fa, so, la, mi*". This Edmund probably sang (see [Elizabethan solmisation](#)) to the tune of *Fa, So, La, Ti* (e.g. F, G, A, B in C major), i.e. an ascending sequence of three whole tones with an ominous feel to it: see [tritone \(historical uses\)](#).

Colours assigned by Isaac

Newton[[edit](#)]

[Isaac Newton](#)^{[[citation needed](#)]} had associated the seven solfège syllables with the seven colours of the rainbow and surmised that each colour vibrated accordingly (a concept possibly related to the modern view of [chromesthesia](#)). Thus, red has the least amount of vibration while violet vibrates the most.

Pitch	Solfège	Colour
C	do (or doh in tonic sol-fa)	Red
D	re	Orange
E	mi	Yellow
F	fa	Green
G	sol (or so in tonic sol-fa)	Blue
A	la	Indigo
		Blue Violet
B	ti/si	Purple
		Red Violet

"[*Praise to the Lord, and Warning against Unbelief.*] O come, let us sing joyfully to the Lord; Let us shout joyfully to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before His presence with a song of thanksgiving; Let us shout joyfully to Him with songs."
—Psalm 95:1-2 (AMP)

Numbers 10 (KJV)

¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

² Make thee **two trumpets of silver;** of **a whole piece** shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the **calling** of the assembly, and for the **journeying** of the camps.

³ And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

⁴ And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

⁵ **When ye blow an alarm,** then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

⁶ **When ye blow an alarm the second time,** then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: **they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.** [Ps. 19:9-11, "...by them is thy servant warned..."]

⁷ But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

⁸ And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

⁹ And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

¹⁰ Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

¹¹ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

¹² And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

¹³ And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

¹⁴ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

¹⁵ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

¹⁶ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

¹⁷ And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

¹⁸ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

¹⁹ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

²⁰ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

²¹ And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

²² And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud.

²³ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

²⁴ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

²⁵ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

²⁶ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

²⁷ And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan.

²⁸ Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

²⁹ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and **we will do thee good:** for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

³⁰ And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

³¹ And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

³² And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that **what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.**

³³ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

³⁴ And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

³⁵ And it came to pass, when **the ark set forward,** that Moses said, **Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.**

³⁶ And when **it rested,** he said, **Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.**

**ONCE, to get the
STUMP.
TWICE, to get *IT*
"right."
[i.e. "it"]**

The LOVE “CON-neck-shun”

(c-o-n-n-e-c-t-i-o-n)

Life can NEVER be FOUND in a world of ONE.

We were “created” [if you will] for FELLOW-ship. Dis-union, dis-harmony are the breeding ground of DEATH!

ALONENESS **IS** DEATH.

To have ONLY “SELF” to commune with? Try living a solitary life for a few “months” and you’ll soon discover that THAT gets “old” **very quickly**. And yet, in this busy world we live in [regardless of the “type” of society], THAT **is** how MANY **CHOOSE** to live—“unto” self ALONE.

Mark 2:1-12 (KJV)

¹ And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. ² And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. ³ And **THEY come** unto him, **bringing ONE** sick of the palsy, which was **borne of FOUR**. ⁴ And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. ⁵ When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. ⁶ But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷ Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? ⁸ And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? ⁹ Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? ¹⁰ But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) ¹¹ I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. ¹² And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

A young CHILD looks **UP** at his parents and sees NOTHING but PERFECTION. The “OLDER” CHILD begins to see their IM-PERFECTIONS and quickly be-comes “dish”-illusioned and starts to “look **DOWN**” upon “THEM.” But **THIS** is the “point” where **MATURE LOVE “should come” in**—being ABEL to LOVE in the FACE of faults. Not “(ac/e)quitting,” but CONTINUING to JOURNEY “WITH” them on this SEA called “LIFE.” Too often...TOO OFTEN...we “dis-connect” when we discover an “ugly” TRUTH about someone we “love.” We tend to abandon them once they allow us to see that side of them that they have kept “hidden” away like some “precious” thing that is “costly” and very “fragile.” They HONOR us with “disclosure,” BUT our own immaturity causes us to DIS-HONOR them with “rejection.”

“She’s broken because she believed.”

—weheartit.com

“**IF** you’re telling me I’m **FIRST**, there **MUST** be **TIME** [“shared”].” —Jimmy Evans
[cf. Gen 30:14-15, 1 Sam 1
(also Abraham, Sarah, Hagar—He “took” a 3rd wife “aft-Er” the **FIRST** was “gone”!)]

“Thror’s love of gold had grown too fierce.
A sickness had begun to grow within him.
IT was a sickness of the mind.
And where sickness thrives, bad things will follow.”
—*The Hobbit: An Unexpected Journey*

“The cruelest lies are often told in silence.”
—Robert Louis Stevenson

BELIEF “tendon sea”:

The “poor” tend to be MORE “spiritually” INCLINED. The “rich” tend to be “less” so. NOT having a “need,” tends to make ONE more dependent UPon SELF. But having a “belief SYSTEM” that is “outside” of ONE’s SELF, tends to LEND *IT*self to a more joy-filled and “spiritually PROSPEROUS” life that **GIVES** greater benefits to LIVING. “SELF” belief [i.e. “worship”] is “EMPTY,” “VOID”—NOT being “mixed” with “FAITH” HIMSELF! ONLY the Giver of LIFE can infuse His JOY into LIFE giving us the **benefits of living**. (cf. Ps. 103:2-5, Philemon 1-14, Jude 2, 3 John 2 / Num. 15:39(ESV), “...inclined...”)

Belief in “SELF” = Model T “FORD” / Belief in a “higher POWER” = Jet “plane”—i.e. “The Concorde”-DANCE

“Uncle Sam may be our uncle, but he’ll NEVER be our heavenly **Father**.” —Samuel Rodriguez

THE ~~anger~~

I “mean”...

the “AUGER”

Isaiah 22:19, 25, “And **I** will **DRIVE** thee from thy station, and from thy state shall **he** **PULL** thee DOWN... In THAT day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall [“like a thunderbolt”]; and the burden that was upon *IT* shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken *IT*.”

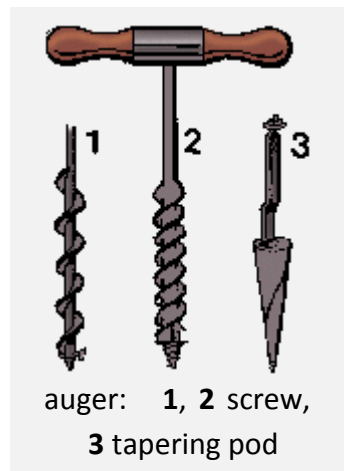
Sometimes, *IT's* just a “simple” miss-UNDER-standing!

THESE are “just” some “AH-H” words to “think” about from *Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (10th edition)*:

au-ger \’ò-ger\ *n* [ME, alter. (resulting from false division of *a nauger*) of *nauger*, fr. OE *nafogār*; akin to OHG *nabugēr* auger, OE *nafu* nave, *gār* spear—more at *NAVE*, *GORE*] (before 12c) : any of various tools or devices having a helical shaft or member that are used for boring holes (as in wood, earth, or ice) or moving loose material (as snow)

Auger effect \,(,)ò-zhā\ *n* [Pierre V. *Auger b* 1899 Fr. physicist] (1931) : a process in which an atom that has been ionized through the emission of an electron with energy in the X-ray range undergoes a TRANSITION in which a second electron is emitted rather than an X-ray photon—called also *Auger process*

Auger electron spectroscopy *n* (1970) : an instrumental method for determining the chemical composition of a material’s SURFACE by **bombardment** with an electron beam to produce Auger electrons whose energy spectra are characteristic of their PARENT atom—called also *Auger spectroscopy*



“Let the obstacles **DRIVE [U]** to the **ROOF...a HIGHER PLACE.**”

—Jonathan Miller [cf. *Hebrews 12:9-15*]

[n-]¹aught \’òt, ’ät\ *pron* [ME, fr. OE *āwiht*, fr. *ā* ever + *wiht* creature, thing—more at *AYE*, *WIGHT*] (before 12c) **1** : ANYTHING **2** : ALL, EVERYTHING <for ~ I care> <for ~ we know> [“naught”—cf. *Prov. 20:14*, *2 Kings 2:19*, *1 Sam. 17:28*, *Prov. 6:12*, *11:6*, *17:4*, *Jer. 24:2*, *Jam. 1:21*]

²aught *adv* (13c) *archaic* : AT ALL

³aught *n* [alter. (resulting from **false division** of *a naught*) of *naught*] (1872) **1** : ZERO, CIPHER **2** *archaic* : NONENTITY, NOTHING

auld lang syne \,òl(d)-,(l)añ-’zīn, ,òl(d)-\ *n* [Sc, **lit., old long ago**] (1692) : the good old times

au-teur \ò-’tər\ *n* [F, originator, author, fr. OF *autor*, fr. L *auctor*—more at *AUTHOR*] (1967) : a film director whose practice accords with the auteur theory—**au-teur-ist** \-ist\ *adj* or *n*

au-teur theory \ò-’tər-\ *n* (1962) : a view of filmmaking in which the director is considered the primary creative force in a motion picture

au-thor \’ò-thər\ *n* [ME *auctour*, fr. ONF, fr. L *auctor* promoter, originator, author, fr. *augēre* to increase—more at *EKE*] (14c) **1 a** : one that originates or creates : SOURCE <software ~s> <the ~ of this crime> **b cap** : GOD **1 2** : the writer of a literary work (as a book) —**au-tho-ri-al** \ò-’thōr-ē-əl, ’thōr-\ *adj*



Results for "spear," "javelin," & "dart":

[1 Samuel 13:19](#), "Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or **spears**:"

[1 Samuel 13:22](#), "So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor **spear** found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found."

[1 Samuel 17:7](#), "And the staff of his **spear** was like a weaver's beam; and his **spear's** head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him."

[1 Samuel 17:45](#), "Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a **spear**, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied."

[1 Samuel 17:47](#), "And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and **spear**: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands."

[1 Samuel 21:8](#), "And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand **spear** or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste."

[1 Samuel 22:6](#), "When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his **spear** in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)"

[1 Samuel 26:7](#), "So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his **spear** stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him."

[1 Samuel 26:8](#), "Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the **spear** even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time."

[1 Samuel 26:11](#), "The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the **spear** that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go."

[1 Samuel 26:12](#), "So David took the **spear** and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them."

[1 Samuel 26:16](#), "This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's **spear** is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster."

[1 Samuel 26:22](#), "And David answered and said, Behold the king's **spear**! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it."

[Numbers 25:7](#), "And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a **javelin** in his hand;"

[1 Samuel 18:10](#), "And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a **javelin** in Saul's hand."

[1 Samuel 18:11](#), "And Saul cast the **javelin**; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice." [cf. [Isaiah 22:23](#), "And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house."]

[1 Samuel 19:9](#), "And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his **javelin** in his hand: and David played with his hand."

[1 Samuel 19:10](#), "And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the **javelin**: but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the **javelin** into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night."

[1 Samuel 20:33](#), "And Saul cast a **javelin** at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David."

[2 Samuel 18:14](#), "Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three **darts** in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak."

[2 Chronicles 32:5](#), "Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo [mill "O"] in the city of David, and made **darts** and shields in abundance."

[Job 41:26](#), "The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the **dart**, nor the habergeon."

[Job 41:29](#), "**Darts** are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear."

[Proverbs 7:23](#), "Till a **dart** strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life."

[Ephesians 6:16](#), "Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery **darts** of the wicked."

[Hebrews 12:20](#), "(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a **dart**:"

Star Trek: Voyager ("The Void")

Seven of Nine: "Fantome"?

Doctor: After "Phantom of the Opera." A tormented character who is soothed by music.

S-of-N: In six years you haven't chosen a name for yourself but you've given "Fantome" one in a few days.

Doctor: Choosing the right name for **myself** is extremely difficult. I'm a "**COMPLEX**" individual.

S-of-N: And Fantome isn't?

Doctor: On the contrary. I believe he's quite intelligent. And his physiology is very sophisticated. Did you know he has the ability to refract his own life-signs?

S-of-N: That would explain why our sensors didn't detect him.

Doctor: I wish we could find a way to communicate with him. I suspect he'd have a lot to tell us.

“**TRUTH** or **CON-SEQUENCES**”

“When you make confession and when you prophesy you do NOT (and THIS is going to sound WRONG), you’re NOT supposed to tell the TRUTH...Whatever follows ‘I AM’ starts looking for you...‘Let the weak say, I AM strong!’”—Tudor Bismark (sermon: “The I AM Factor”)
 [Cf. John 8:44—“He” was a liar from the beginning FOR THE TRUTH WAS NOT IN HIM (yet).]

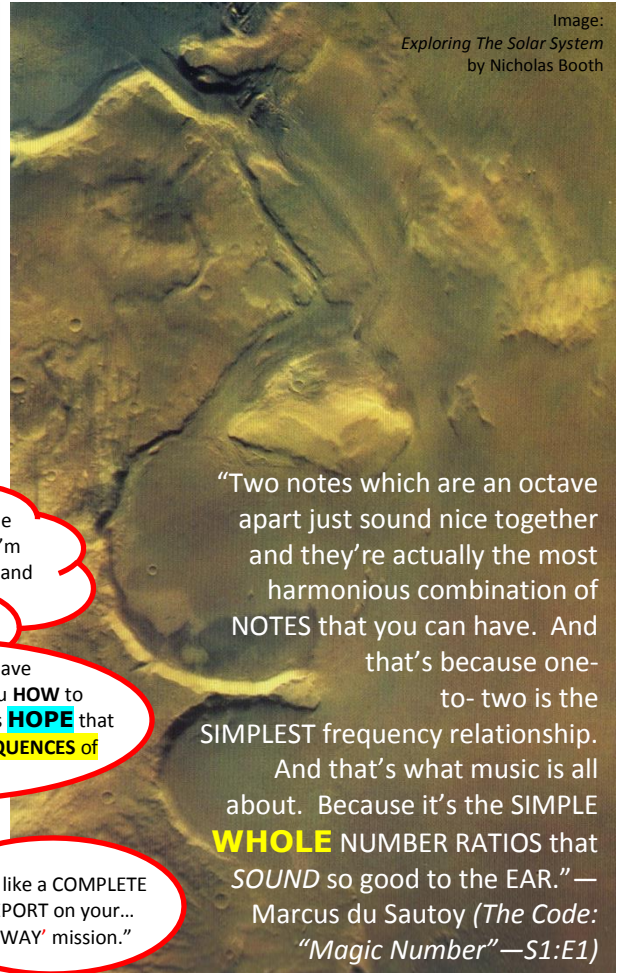
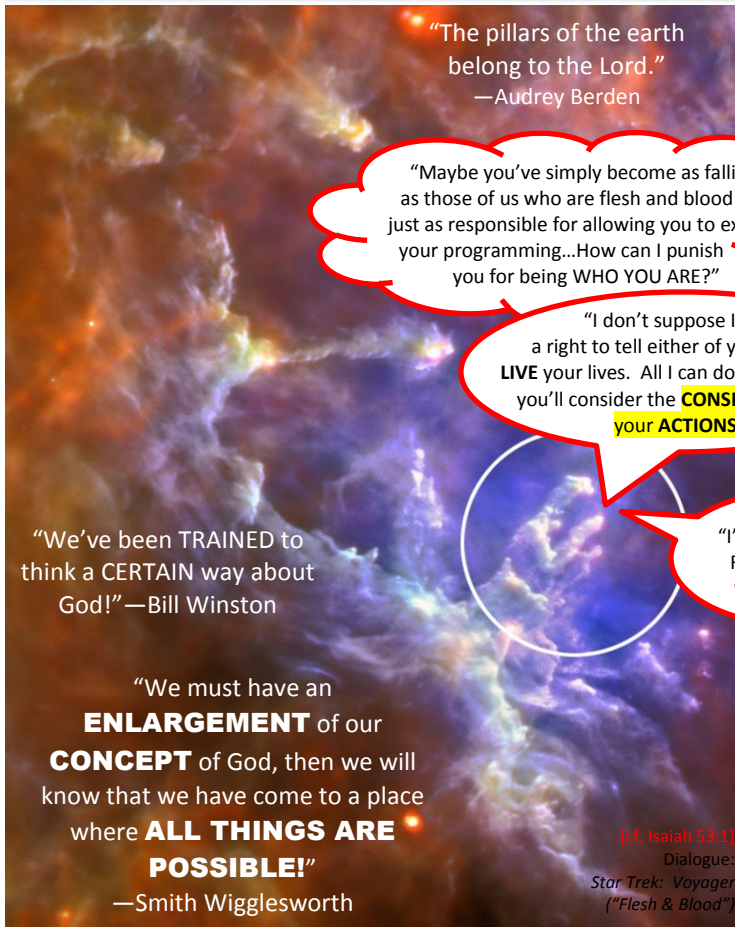


Image:
Exploring The Solar System
by Nicholas Booth



“The pillars of the earth belong to the Lord.”
—Audrey Berden

“Maybe you’ve simply become as fallible as those of us who are flesh and blood. I’m just as responsible for allowing you to expand your programming...How can I punish you for being WHO YOU ARE?”

“I don’t suppose I have a right to tell either of you HOW to LIVE your lives. All I can do is HOPE that you’ll consider the CONSEQUENCES of your ACTIONS.”

“I’d like a COMPLETE REPORT on your... ‘AWAY’ mission.”

“We’ve been TRAINED to think a CERTAIN way about God!”—Bill Winston

“We must have an ENLARGEMENT of our CONCEPT of God, then we will know that we have come to a place where ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE!”
—Smith Wigglesworth

[cf. Isaiah 53:1]
Dialogue:
Star Trek: Voyager
 (“Flesh & Blood”)

“Two notes which are an octave apart just sound nice together and they’re actually the most harmonious combination of NOTES that you can have. And that’s because one-to-two is the SIMPLEST frequency relationship. And that’s what music is all about. Because it’s the SIMPLE WHOLE NUMBER RATIOS that SOUND so good to the EAR.”— Marcus du Sautoy (*The Code: “Magic Number”*—S1:E1)

“In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey [cf. Eccl. 4:9-12]: and the Lord saw IT, and IT displeased him that there was NO judgment.”—Isaiah 59:13-15

John 7:37-39 (KJV)

- ³⁷ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
- ³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- ³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)



Job 7:4, “When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of [“herb” salad] tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.” [cf. Joel 3:9-14]

Matthew 25:6, “And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Job 5:7, 17, “Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly UPward.....Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise NOT thou the chastening of the All-mighty.”

Psalms 51:12, “Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation [cf. Job 2:6]; and uphold me with thy free spirit.”

[“You can’t restore what’s NOT broken...[God] doesn’t restore until the Spirit MOVES and Jesus is PLACATED.”—Audrey Berden]

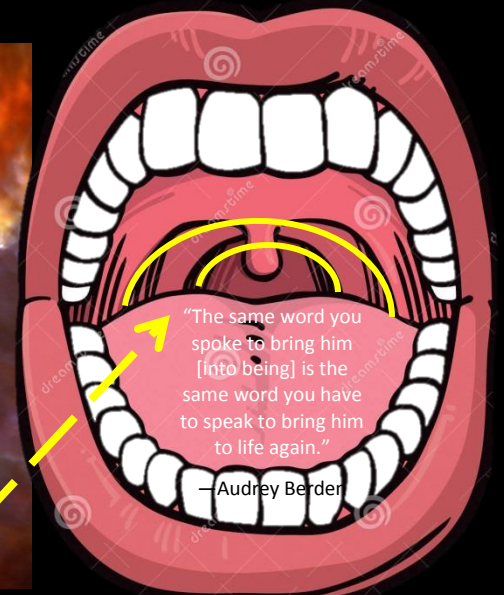
Psalms 126:1 [cf. Ezekiel 8:12], “When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.”

Psalms 73:20 [cf. 2 Samuel 13:11-17], “As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.”

AR-R-R-GH!!!

"Memories are like puzzles."

—Criminal Minds

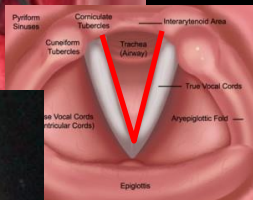
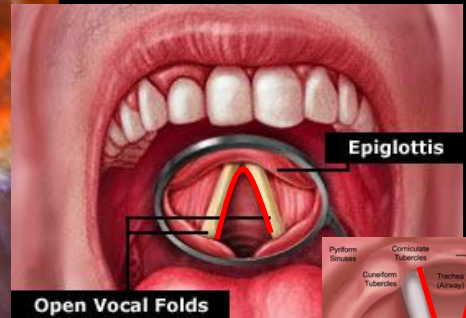
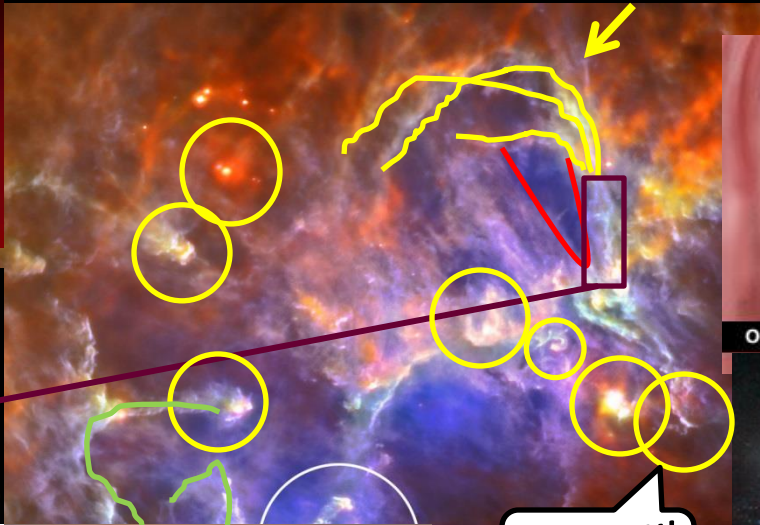


"The same word you spoke to bring him [into being] is the same word you have to speak to bring him to life again."

—Audrey Berden

"Irony is often a source of humor."

—Star Trek: Voyager ("Workforce")



AH-H-H-H!
ZZZZZZZ!

Cf. Matt. 12:34/
Jer. 20:9

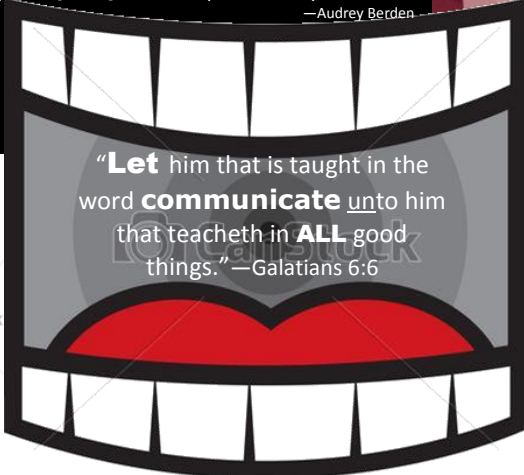


"Everything that was obstinate in your life is about to become your opportunity...You're about to catch-up to the prophetic [word] that was spoken over your life."

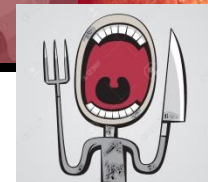
—Audrey Berden

"But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."

—Habakkuk 2:20 [cf. Prov. 4:23]



"Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in ALL good things." —Galatians 6:6



Cf. Matt. 15:3-9



"And **God blessed them,**
and God **SAID unto them,**



Be fruitful, and multiply



, AND

replenish the earth,



AND sub-["dew"]

IT:

SUB-"due" **IT**
IT
(THE "under"
standing)



"Short-lives at the bottom, Dragon at the top—just the way IT should be."
—Jane and the Dragon

Hebrews 4:1-11
Genesis 2:1-3

AND have dominion over the fish of the sea, AND over the fowl of the air, AND over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."—Genesis 1:28



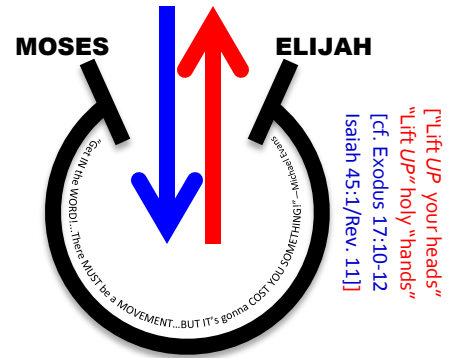
"God said, 'I want them to come away from THAT they deem is NECESSARY...God is moving us from the ordinary....there's NO archive for **IT**.'" —Audrey Berden



=



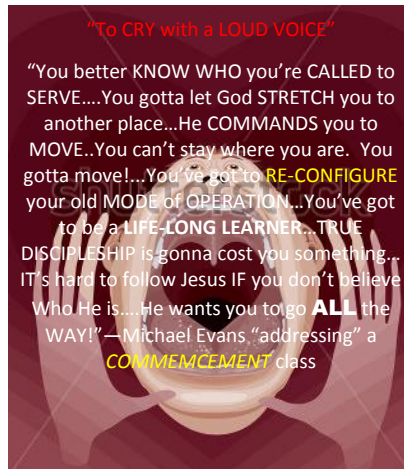
=



"GRIT" yore "teeth"
and "bare" **IT**



=



=



"Knowledge costs you something."
—Michael Evans
[cf. Genesis 3:17-19]

"IT is the TEACHING that brings about RESULTS!"—Michael Evans

forwallpaper.com/
dreamstime.com/
3mmmma.deviantart.com/
shutterstock.com/
canstock.com/
clipartof.com/
fishworldfyi.com/
shutterstock.com/
shutterstock.com/
shutterstock.com

“To understand what I’m about to tell you, you need to do something first. You NEED to believe in the IMPOSSIBLE. CAN YOU DO THAT? GOOD.” —The FLASH

SA-GRADA: The Mystery of Creation [A Documentary FILM (excerpts)]

As a child, I believed. I believed in a God in Heaven Who created this world. I believed in His omnipotence and that ALL things are GOOD. I believed that men were created in the image of God—both creature and Creator. As a child, I believed. Cathedrals were the houses of God on earth. This was where He lived. They had always been there, already created, already built unlike this cathedral, this expiatory temple of the Holy Family, the Sagrada Família. It hasn’t always been here. It’s being built now, has been built for over a hundred years, at the very heart of our times.

What makes it exceptional is the **REDUCTION of AUTHORSHIP** to a **TEAM**. Obviously, Gaudí is the architect, that’s a given. The rest of it is **TEAMWORK**, and the teamwork...It’s not just the conversation that occurs between the architects. Nobody is pursuing part of the project for themselves. It’s the exceptional nature of the teamwork involving the builders, the engineers, people involved with the cost—every decision that’s made has the whole team **AT THE BEGINNING**. It’s not a question of us going to engineers or builders afterwards and say, “Now make this.” It’s ALWAYS, “This is what WE PLAN to do, how might WE go about IT?” And I think THAT’S the future for architecture. We have to work THIS way.”

Yet the courts DO NOTHING, and the work progresses deep underground. Only once the trains **rush** through the tunnel, their impact on the Sagrada Família will be visible. So, ironically, it’s a high-speed train threatening the building which, following its own inner timing, has been in the making for 130 years.

To sum it up somehow, we wanted to make **A GREAT SYMPHONY OF LIGHT AND COLOR**. We always use these **musical metaphors** because they may help understand the [BIG] IDEA. The idea wasn’t so much depicting CERTAIN images as CREATING an **ATMOSPHERE**.

The Sagrada Família is the TEMPLE of FREEDOM, a temple to worship DIVINITY as BEAUTY. NOT as theologians interpret it later, but just as BEAUTY [cf. “beauty” in the Psalms]. IT’s a TEMPLE to the **HOLY FAMILY**, the **COMPLETE** symbol there is. **GOD IS NOT SINGLE** [I’ve heard a preacher say that one of the Names of God (‘Elyôn) is “plural”]. No, no, listen. **GOD IS FAMILY** and the **TRINITY is FAMILY** and **WE are ALL a FAMILY. We are ALL MEMBERS of THIS FAMILY**.....We’ve turned divinity into an IDOL. The Christian God has become an idol. As a theologian, I NEVER get tired of saying or emphasizing that we **CAN’T reduce God** to our conception of God. Those who are not open to MYSTERY...and MYSTERY is...**THEMATICALLY OPEN**. It can’t be closed. I can’t say: “Mystery is here or there.” MYSTERY IS MYSTERY BECAUSE...IT HAS **NO** CONTENT.

“They won’t talk about us in history or art books. But nobody can take away our **ANONYMOUS PRIDE**.”
—A “general” labourer

*As a child, I believed. What survives all unbelief, all rebellion of youth, all skepticism and cold adult rationality: longing. A longing difficult to put into words. A search for beauty, fulfillment, wholeness, for belonging, silence [cf. Psalm 46:10], clarity, for TRANSFORMATION, here, **NOW**. [Isaiah 43:19, “Behold, I WILL do a new thing; NOW it shall spring forth;...”]*

Sagrada Família stands unfinished. After the completion of the crypt, comparable to a place of procreation, after the Nativity Façade, a symbol of life, and the Passion Façade, focusing on death and resurrection, the Glory Façade is the final ELEMENT. But the façade is still nothing but a gray wall, a projection screen for visions of all kinds. A HUGE, EMPTY WALL.

One day IT will be officially opened, but the true idea BEHIND finishing Sagrada Família is that **ALL** humans should be FINISHED. By THAT, I mean that **when you’re PERFECT, your TEMPLE [body] of Sagrada Família will be FINISHED**. When each of US as HUMANS are RESOLUTE like Gaudí, then the temple of Sagrada Família will be FINISHED(!).

I think Gaudí said, “God is NOT in a hurry.” The building works can take any length of time....However, the **IMPORTANT** thing about Sagrada Família isn’t finishing it, **IT’S BUILDING IT**.

We must have confidence. As Gaudí said, “Everything about Sagrada Família is providENTIAL.”
We will wait for Providence.

¹⁹What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.”
— 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

“Maybe you’ve simply become as fallible as those of us made of **flesh and blood.**”

—Star Trek: Voyager (“Flesh & Blood”)

Present-day society tends to be selfish, egotistical, and irresponsible—making a “mad” dash towards its own destruction (and “seeming” HAPPY in the “doing” of IT). Each man lives for and of himself—ignoring the rights and needs of others. We have become self-absorbed and self-centered. We each live in an empty world of ONE.

And IT is “keeling” **US**.

“SomeBODY KID-NAPPED the MORAL(e) COMPASS.”

—Audrey Berden

We crave PERFECTION—in our actor/models, our spouses, “other’s” children, our media, our churches and schools, and our 401k “plans”! However, the MORE of IT we “crave,” the “farther” from IT we are MOOVED. IT’s difficult, these days, to watch a “film” without feeling as though you are viewing the work of a **pedophile**—i.e. “old” men exploiting “young” women [the “women” getting younger and younger to the age of young “girls”]—making us “peeping TOMS” into their “whet” dreams! [IT only “takes” a FEW to give the MANY a bad “wrap”!]

- **“Y”** MUST “some” be “made” a “spectacle” for “others”? Why are “some” willing to “be”?
- **Where** do we “draw the line” on “**DE-GRADA-T-ION**”?
- **How** “LO-W[-ing]” do WE “GO”?
- **When** does the “PER-VERSION” **END**?

“The **MORE** people **FEAR**, the **MORE** they **TOLERATE.**”
—Law & Order

“Don’t take on something that causes you to sweat.” —Audrey Berden

- Are our police forces in America being over-“run” by “BULL”-ys?
- Is the “film” industry being over-“taken” by pedophiles?
- Why do we “women” allow gay “MEN” to “de-FINE” our “femininity”? *Honestly*, WHY?!
- How does **WISDOM** “dictate” that we ResPOND to these “CHARACTER” cry-seas?

“You ARE what you tolerate.”
—Samuel Rodriguez

“I’m not worried about what’s about to happen. I’m just a character in a play. The script is already written.”

—Audrey Berden

But.....THINGS aren’t always WHAT they “app-ear.”

WE CAN CHANGE OUR FATE!

etaf = epitaph – pi

“We have to UNDERSTAND the PURPOSE of God...The ONE thing **God will PROTECT** is **His PURPOSE!**...Sometimes, through our ACTIONS, we can DELAY [the Purpose of God].”

—Audrey Berden

“Prayer is the central theme of the PRIEstHOOD...How can the Lord use us freely when you **don’t know** the WILL of GOD?” —Audrey Berden

“God is about to do an UNPRECEDENTED MOVE...**To preserve His purpose,** He’ll shut a business down, He’ll shut a church down, He’ll **shut a nation down.**”

—Audrey Berden

“[THEY] were [perishing] and He said that He called [them] to SAVE [them].

THE CALL SAVED [them].” —Audrey Berden

“I want you **FULL** of the Holy Spirit.”

—Audrey Berden

“Of ALL the things we tolerate in America, the ONE thing we REFUSE TO TOLERATE is TRUTH.”
—Matthew Hagee

“Truth is a **DANGEROUS** weapon.” ...
—Silenced [Netflix]

BUT... “Movies are the most powerful methods of communication today.”—John Hagee

The following is an article by Dotson Rader for **PARADE**® *The Sunday Newspaper Magazine* (Sunday, March 27, 1994 [Ft. Worth Star-Telegram Ed.] —an interview with filmmaker Steven Spielberg):

Spielberg is a doting and highly protective father. Given that, I said, how can he defend the sex and violence in American entertainment?

“I don’t,” he answered, “but neither do I want government censorship. We [in show business] have to be **RESPONSIBLE for the content** of what we put on the airwaves, in theaters or sell in video and record stores. But there’s a fine line between censorship and good taste and **moral responsibility**. Take [rap singer] Ice-T and his song about cop killing. Warner’s had to make a difficult decision in distributing that song. Had I been head of Warner’s, I wouldn’t have. I would have passed on it. I would have said my conscience won’t let me scream, “Fire!” in a crowded theater.”

.....
Given the suffering of this century—the bloodiest in history, with the Holocaust and now “ethnic cleansing”—and given the violence in our own American towns, I asked if he saw much hope.

“I’ve always been very hopeful,” Spielberg replied, “which I guess isn’t strange coming from me. I don’t want to call myself an optimist. I want to say I’ve **always been FULL of hope**. I’ve never lost that. I have a lot of hope for this country and for the entire world in **fixing itself**.”

“But we just can’t sit back and be inactive and simply hope things are going to turn out all right for our children and their grandchildren,” he continued. “We all have to be more active in our groups, communities, religions, in affecting world opinion. We can’t just sit by and hope the guns and drugs will go away. **WE HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY**. We have a **DUTY to VOICE** our opinion and to **WORK to FIX** the world.”

I’m NOT a gambling person, BUT if I was, I’d gamble **10:5** “against” our ever changing—becoming ONE. As a species, we’ve grown so SELFISH, GREEDY, ARROGANT, SELF-ABSORBED, SELF-INDULGENT, LACKING any “**true**” AFFECTION, and so NARROW-minded to SEE the “**true**” BIG PICTURE! I hold-out “little” hope of “seeing” change in MY life-time [which is “why” I “write”—for the sake of “ANOTHER” generation. Hopefully, “MORE wise” than my own! (cf. Psalm 78:1-8)].

♪ Don’t wait ‘til the battle is over—shout **NOW**

You know in the end you’re gonna [**“WHEN”**] ♪

[“**NOW** faith is the substance [IT] of things hoped for, the evidence [it] of things NOT seen.”—Heb. 11:1]

“**Amazing things HAPPEN when you are CONSCIOUS of WHAT God is doing NOW!**”

—Joseph Prince

The following 5 DEVOTIONALS are by Dr. James MacDonald—explaining the “TRUE” meaning of HUMILITY:

The Way Up Is Down NOVEMBER 18, 2015

“If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet. For I have given you an example, that you also should do just as I have done to you” (John 13:14–15, ESV).

Jesus Christ, Son of God, second person of the Trinity, Lord of the universe, humbled Himself and washed His disciples’ feet. This wasn’t a seminar on foot washing. It was an example of service. **“For I have given you an example,”** Jesus said, **“that you also should do just as I have done to you”** (13:15).

So what does that mean? Let’s not let the applications slip into something retouched and generic. Let’s be specific and consider five, necessary brands of humility—actual things we can do. What are the verbs that should be flowing out of our lives?

1. Choose a difficult obedience. You’ve got your run-of-the-mill obedience, things that may feel easy to you. These are everyday, entry-level actions. But there are actually some difficult obediences, choices that require sacrifice. We obey for Jesus Christ. He deserves everything, and it should cost us, it must cost us, and it will cost us. What is the difficult obedience right in front of you? Run to it, wrap your arms around it, humble yourself, and obey Jesus. It will be good for your soul.

2. Own it all to reconcile. Generally where there’s friction in relationships, there’s fault on both sides. But maybe you’re in a conflict with someone who can’t see his own fault and who won’t listen to you anymore, so you can’t reason with the person. If you want to work that out, humble yourself and own it all. Take everything you want to say, all your rightness and accuracy, and permanently file it under G for garbage. Forego any opportunity to clarify your position. Lay it all down, and humble yourself. “I’m sorry that I hurt you. I never wanted you to feel this way. I know that I have responsibility in that, and I want to own it, tell you how sorry I am, and ask you to forgive me.” Grace will rush like a river upon you. Even if the person refuses you, grace will flow into your life. God loves humility. He doesn’t *like* it. He *loves* it. With God, the way up is down. That’s how it is in the family of God.



3. Serve in total secrecy. Find ways to do things no one will know about. A few years ago, I felt an urge to serve somewhere anonymously, where no one knew my name or even recognized me. That experience was so good for my own soul. Find a way to serve in total secrecy.

4. Lay down a liberty. Too often we think the continuum runs between legalism and liberty. But legalism is a lie, so we don't need to react against legalism by flaunting our liberty. For the followers of Jesus, the continuum is between liberty and the forgoing of our liberties. In Christ, we have freedom and liberty, but when our liberty becomes an obstacle to the gospel, we need to forgo our liberty. We lay down our liberty for the sake of Christ's kingdom. We don't glory in our liberties. We don't fail to love our weaker brothers and sisters. We live in liberty, but we gladly and willingly forsake freedoms for the sake of our influence over others.

5. Refuse to be offended. It's so easy to take things personally. *I can't believe what she said about me. How dare he treat me that way!* Instead of taking offense, we can simply refuse to be offended. My mom used to recite these lines from an anonymous poem:

"I've asked the Lord to take from me
the super-sensitivity
that robs the soul of joy and peace
and causes fellowship to cease."

Do nothing when you're hurt. Hurting people hurt people. If you want to break that cycle, get low. Humble yourself, and refuse to be offended.

Jesus gave us an example that we would go *do* for others as He's done for us. Which brand of humility do you need to practice today?

JOURNAL

- Review the five brands of humility. Which strikes a chord with you?
- How can you follow the example of the Master and humble yourself today?

PRAY

*My Lord and Teacher, You have shown me what to do, and I want to do just as You have done. How can I serve others today? Teach me to wrap my arms around a difficult obedience, to own it all to reconcile, to serve You in total secrecy, to lay down a liberty, and to refuse to be offended. **"It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master"** (Matthew 10:25). Make me more like Jesus—that's enough for me. In His name, amen.*

Strong Humility

NOVEMBER 20, 2015

Jesus said to him, “The one who has bathed does not need to wash, except for his feet, but is completely clean. And you are clean, but not every one of you.” For he knew who was to betray him; that was why he said, “Not all of you are clean.” When he had washed their feet and put on his outer garments and resumed his place, he said to them, “Do you understand what I have done to you” (John 13:10–12, ESV)?

Question: Did Judas get his feet washed?

Answer: Yes. Jesus washed Judas’s feet. There’s no indication in the story that Judas didn’t get his feet washed. In fact, the text makes it clear that Judas was present during the foot washing. (Jesus exposed Judas and then dismissed him in 13:27–30.) So Judas and his dirty feet and unclean heart were still there when Jesus donned servant garb and knelt before His disciples.

Imagine what that must have been like. Jesus *knew*. Judas was starting to know that He knew. Jesus knelt before His betrayer and washed his dirty feet. I would have found it understandable if Jesus took a pass on Judas’s feet. I would lose no respect for Jesus if He’d dismissed Judas from the room before the foot washing began. Jesus could have reasoned, *Judas is going outside now anyway. His feet will be dirty again in five minutes*. Instead He made a point to wash Judas’s feet.

Was this a moment of weakness on Jesus’ part? Was He afraid of the conflict? Of course not! As we see so clearly in Jesus’ actions, humility is not weakness. Someone once said, “If you think meek means weak, try being meek for a week.” Meekness is not weakness.

Jesus is never weak. At that moment, He could have called 10,000 angels to destroy the world and to set Him free. Instead we see Him stooping, washing the disciples’ feet. He is in total control. All of that power concentrated in a conscious act of humility, which teaches us three things about humility:

Humility is not groveling. “Oh, please, please, please love me. I beg you. I’m just scum. My life is not complete without you.” Never overdo humility—or warp it so that it’s no longer humility. Jesus washed their feet; He didn’t lick their feet. There’s a limit here. If you’re destroying the



servant of God for the sake of the service, that's not honoring God, and that's not humility. Humility is not groveling.

Humility is not enabling. Let's not mix these up. Think about the woman who's dealing with an alcoholic husband. Every Saturday afternoon, he picks up a six-pack, and by 9:00 that night, he's sloppy drunk and cursing his family. If he calls his wife at 4:00 and asks her to pick up his beers on her way home, she doesn't need to say yes because she thinks that's a humble response. That's not humbling herself—that's enabling him. You never have to help someone sin. That's not humility.

Humility is not manipulating. Jesus didn't wash Judas's feet and then look around for the disciples' adoring response. He didn't think, *I'm washing my betrayer's feet. This has to be blowing them away.* No, Jesus didn't humble Himself as a means to an end. Nor did He try to manipulate Judas. He didn't say, "Are you still planning to betray Me? Don't you feel stupid now?" No, that would have been manipulation. Jesus demonstrated pure humility. He didn't demand an immediate outcome, like "I humbled myself; now where's your humility?" You know that you humbled yourself for the wrong reasons if you quickly revert to pride when you don't get the results you wanted. That's false humility, and it's a fail.

As usual, Jesus did this perfectly, and He showed us how strong true humility is. Let's dispense with these false notions of humility and embrace Jesus' example. **"Do you understand what I have done to you?"** Jesus asked after He'd finished. Do we get it? Following Jesus' example, we must humble ourselves and serve—which is an ultimate act of strength.

JOURNAL

- Why do we sometimes perceive humility as weakness?
- **"Do you understand?"** Jesus asked. In your own words, what was Jesus teaching His disciples? And how can you apply that in your own life today?

PRAY

Lord God, renew my mind. Give me a clear understanding of humility, as modeled by my Lord and Teacher, Jesus Christ. Jesus restrained His power, and as an ultimate act of strength, He humbled Himself and served. I admit it, Lord—that's hard for me. Help me to understand Jesus' lesson for me, and help me to do it. If Jesus could get low and serve, so should I. I humble myself before You and pray in the name of Your Son, Jesus, amen.

**"When you know NOTHING can hurt you,
IT changes your WHOLE attitude."**

—Bill Winston

Get Low NOVEMBER 23, 2015

“You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am. . . . Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him” (John 13:13, 16, ESV).

“If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet,” Jesus said, **“you also ought to wash . . . ”** (13:14).

Pause. How do you predict that sentence ends? If you had to fill in the blank, what would you expect to see there? Don't you think He's going to say, “If I've washed your feet, then you also ought to wash My feet”? That would seem fitting, right? By the way, did Jesus ever get His feet washed in this passage? Not that we know of—but **so often the servant is overlooked in the act of serving.**

Back to the scene. As usual, Jesus defies our expectations. He finishes the sentence, **“You also ought to wash one another's feet.”** Then He delineates our roles clearly. **“Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him.”**

Let's make sure we get this analogy right. Which one are you—servant or Master? Correct, you're a servant, and so am I. And our Master is greater. Which one are you—the messenger or the one who sends the messenger? Correct, all messengers here. Interesting distinction, which underscores the fact that only God is great. You're not great. I'm not great. We're not great. No one here is important. No one here is special. No one here is significant. We are simply servants and messengers. We have a Master. We have a message. We've been sent. We didn't even figure out the message; it was given to us. Only God is great!

To be free of ourselves, to be done with “posing and posturing,” to be truly humble, even for a moment, is like a drink of cold water to a man in a desert,” wrote C.S. Lewis. How much of the pain and heartache of life come from an unrestrained self-ruling on a throne that belongs not to a servant, not to a messenger, but to a sender, to the Master. Get off that seat and get low! Only God is great.

I can think of a lot of things I'd like to do in life. The problem is that I can't do whatever I want. I have a Master. His name is Jesus. And He's given some fairly explicit instructions about how He wants stuff handled. Since I'm the servant and He's the Master, I get to do things His way.

I get to humble myself.

I get to recognize my rightful place and exalt Him in His.

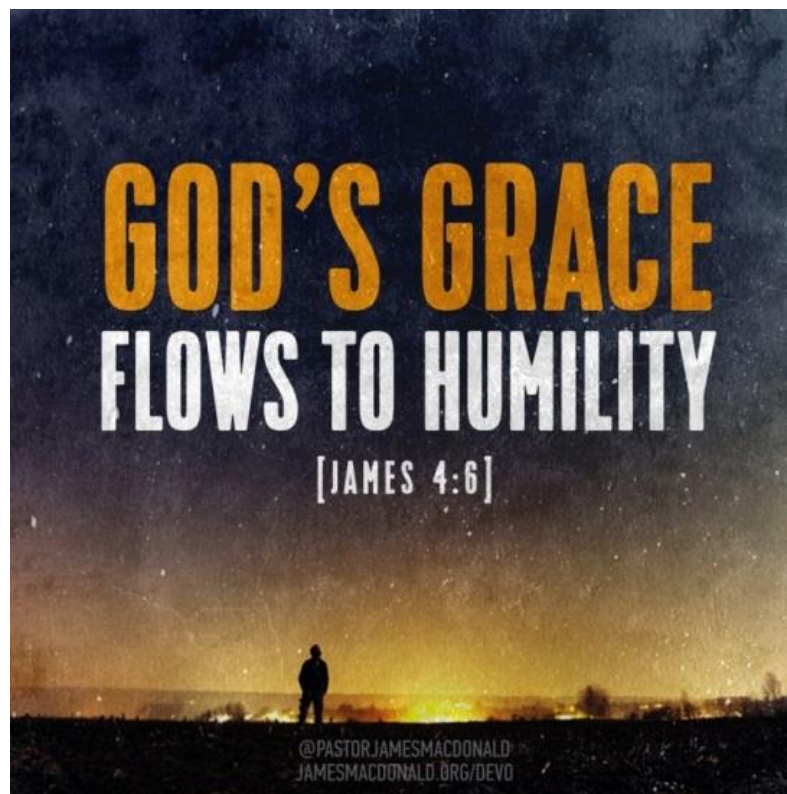
I get to be who God created me to be—a servant and a messenger for the King.

JOURNAL

- Before we can truly humble ourselves and serve, we must first have a clear sense of our identity. How does Jesus teach us to see ourselves in this passage?
- In what ways are you tempted to think of yourself as more than you are? How does this stifle your humility?

PRAY

Lord Jesus, You are the head of the church. We are Your servants. We ask Your forgiveness for expectations that belong to owners and masters and people of significance, which we are not. We are nothing. We don't need our names in lights. We don't need to be recognized or remembered. We desire that our lives would be an expression of gratitude for Your saving grace. Sanctify us and convict us, we pray. Thank You, Jesus, for Your example. How awesome You are. We love You. You are all that we long to be. Seal this passage to our souls, we ask in the precious name of our Savior Jesus, amen.

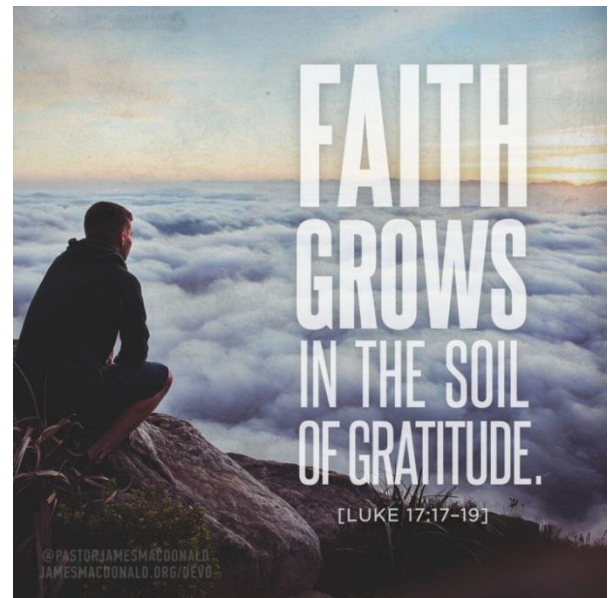


The Soil of Thankfulness NOVEMBER 25, 2015

For although they knew God, they did not honor him as God or give thanks to him, but they became futile in their thinking, and their foolish hearts were darkened (Romans 1:21, ESV).

“Thank You, God.” How often do those words cross our lips? How often does genuine gratitude fill our hearts? This isn’t a peripheral issue; it’s actually central and critical to our faith.

Only when we acknowledge God as the gracious provider of general blessings—such as life, breath, food, and shelter—do we begin to comprehend our need for God in a personal way and then to express faith in Him.



This is significant. Gratitude precedes faith. In fact, faith grows in the soil of thankfulness. Only when a person outside of Christ is willing to acknowledge, “Yes, there is a God. I have received much from His hand and probably owe Him something more than passive acknowledgment. Perhaps I should turn and consider whether I ought to be reconciled to this God who made me and gives me life and strength”—only then will this person be ready for faith. Yes, faith sprouts in the soil of gratefulness.

Paul made this same point on a cosmic scale in Romans 1, when he made this argument:

- God created the universe.
- Within the heart of every human being is an awareness of the reality of God.
- Apart from thankfulness, our awareness of God will always be suppressed.

In Paul’s words, **“For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. For his invisible attributes, namely, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse”** (Romans 1:19–20). Only the most hard-hearted unbeliever could ever gaze at the universe and conclude, “There is no God.” This person is a fool (Psalm 14:1). The creation screams the existence of the Creator! The intricacies of nature didn’t come from a mindless, purposeless explosion. That wouldn’t make any more sense than

throwing a stick of dynamite into a printing factory and expecting the explosion to produce the Declaration of Independence. Order doesn't come from chaos, and our awareness of the existence of God should lead us to thankfulness, which should lead us to faith.

Now, amazingly, your capacity to make the right choice about the existence of God hinges on the level of thankfulness in your heart. As Paul argued, **“For although they knew God, they did not honor him as God or give thanks to him, but they became futile in their thinking, and their foolish hearts were darkened.”** At the root of humanity's rejection of God is a resolute unwillingness to be thankful.

JOURNAL

- Would you describe yourself as a thankful or ungrateful person? How would others describe you?
- How have you experienced the connection between gratitude and faith in your life?

PRAY

Lord, thank You for the gift of life. For air to breathe. For health and strength. For loved ones—not perfect people, but people who support and care for me. For my church family. For Your Word. And thank You for Your Holy Spirit, who pursues me so faithfully and brings Your truth to bear upon my life. Thank You for the life-changing experience of walking with Jesus Christ. Thank You for the assurance of sins forgiven and the promise of eternal life. I choose today by an act of the will to turn away from complaining and to focus upon Your goodness. Would You cause genuine gratitude to fill my heart, thoughts, and words, for You are worthy. In Jesus' name, amen.

The Schools of Gratitude

November 27, 2015

Giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:20, ESV).

If we never received another thing from God for the rest of our lives, we could still fill each day with genuine gratitude:

“Thank You, God, for this new day.”

“Thank You for life so that I can serve You.”

“Thank You for each breath I can use to praise You.”

“Thank You for health.”

“Thank You, Lord, for strength.”

But somehow we make the choice to turn from all that we've received and to focus on what we still want. We minimize the blessings of life and magnify every negative circumstance we encounter. The litany of complaints begins.

"I can't believe the nursery workers are late again today."

"I am sick and tired of this lousy weather."

"Why can't the kids remember to pick up after themselves?"

"Nobody appreciates me."

When we focus on the negative around us, life starts to feel like a wilderness.

Instead, we need to grow in our level of gratitude. Thankfulness is a spiritual discipline that we can learn, starting with elementary school gratitude, then high school gratitude, and finally graduate school gratitude. Let's visit these three schools of gratitude.

The **elementary level** teaches us to be thankful in the most basic sense. We learn to **"continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that acknowledge his name"** (Hebrews 13:15). At the elementary level, thankfulness feels like a sacrifice. We wring out of our hearts, "Thanks, God. There, I've said it, God, so You should be happy." When God helps us, we say thanks out of obligation. Now that is something, but it's not much. When thankfulness is a begrudging sacrifice, we won't find much joy.

With **high school gratitude**, we come to a better place. **"Give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you"** (1 Thessalonians 5:18). In every situation, we can always find something to be thankful for—always. We can make the decision to focus not on what's wrong but on what's good and right in our lives and give thanks for that. This growing level of gratitude does produce joy . . . as long as we're not going through anything too difficult.

But if you want real joy, if you want to be done with poverty of spirit, if you want to escape from the cheerless, joyless wilderness forever, then advance to level three, **graduate school thankfulness**. Be thankful for all things. Whereas high school thankfulness searches for a good aspect in a challenging circumstance, graduate school thankfulness trusts God and thus feels grateful for the bad things, even the things we wouldn't choose. **"Be filled with the Spirit . . .**

giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ” (Ephesians 5:18b, 20).

This is the Mt. Everest of thankfulness, and here you will find victory over every circumstance. No matter what you’re suffering—a health crisis, a deep sorrow that won’t go away, a financial need—you can come to the place where you sincerely say by faith, “Thank You, God. This is the thing You’re using in my life. You’ve allowed it because You love me, and I trust You. Thank You, God, even for this!” When you grow up into that kind of thankfulness, you will experience a depth of joy you never thought possible.

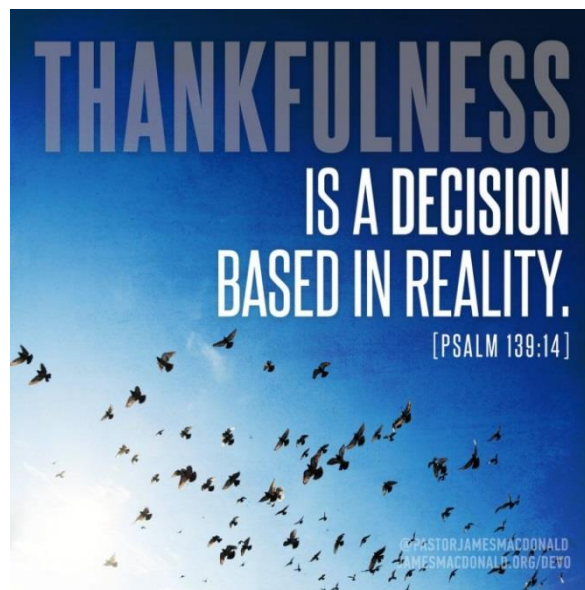
We really have so much to be thankful for. Did the sun come up again this morning? Do you have another day to live for the glory of God? Then you can give thanks. You might argue, “Yes, but I have plenty of negatives to focus on and complain about too.” Exactly the point. You have a decision to make.

JOURNAL

- How would you assess your ability to give thanks? Are you enrolled in the elementary, high school, or graduate school of gratitude?
- When thankfulness is part of the discipline of our lives, our joy increases. Does your life feel joyful, focusing on the positives in life, or more like a wilderness, fixating on the negatives?

PRAY

Lord God, I choose today to say thanks. Though my life is far from perfect, I choose to thank You for all that’s good in my life. I want to grow in this spiritual discipline of gratitude, and that requires the Holy Spirit’s sanctification and my willingness. By faith, I thank You even for the hard things in my life, for You use those to grow me. I love You, I trust You, so I can thank You in every circumstance. I want to give *“thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of [my] Lord Jesus Christ,”* in whose name I pray, amen.



THE "SEA"-ing

"We are tied to the ocean. And when we go back to the sea, whether it is to sail or to watch, we are going back from whence we came."—John Fitzgerald Kennedy

♪ Look at me. I have been set FREE.
ALL my sins are washed away,
My night turned to DAY
All because I have been set FREE. ♪

♪ I'm WRAPPED-UP, TIED-UP,
UP, TANGLED-UP in Jesus ♪

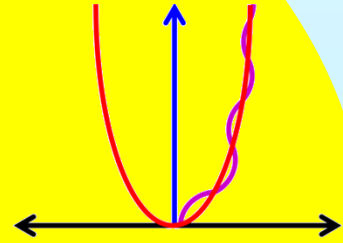
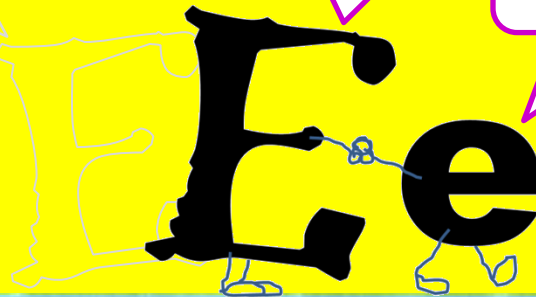
IF "we" do THIS, "i" is gonna
BE famous [wiles] "U" will
RE-MAIN "un"-known.

"When you can't see your future, turn around and see what He did in your past."
—Obed Martinez

December 5, 2015

Today, I traveled, with my sister, to Houston. As we went, I saw some imagery "in" the "clouds" that I will try to "duplicate" here as BEST I CAN! "It" caused me to WONDER: Why isn't our VISION "over-w-helmed" by the SUN?

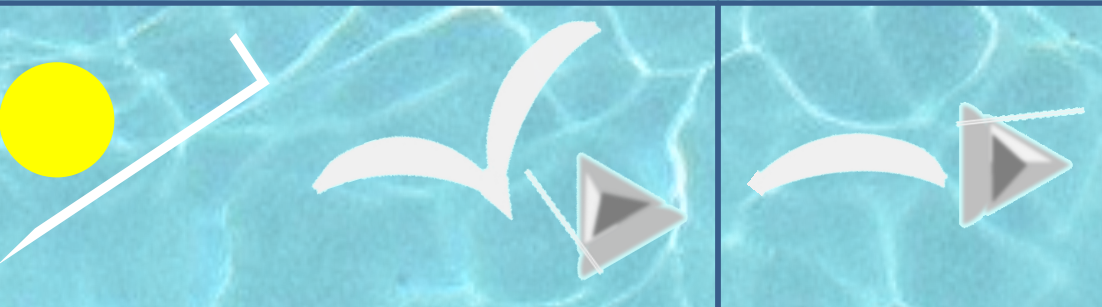
Why Does it **appear "EQUAL"** in size "with" the MOON?



"He was goin,' **NOT** knowin'."

—Perry Stone

"I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep." —John 10:14-15, 27



I recreated these images using the computer's geometric shapes, but the images of "DEATH" and the hawk were more "naturally"/"realistically" rounded and "shaded"; and, the image pairs were separated by the "ROAD." The hawk is flying away from DEATH. NOTE that the sickle/staff is "shepherding" the SUN in "perfect" geometric "fashion"—but DEATH is NOT the ONE wielding "it," NOTHING "is." DEATH is "holding" a "stick."



Later, I saw the image of DEATH (minus the "staff") and only what appeared to be a very large "feather"—both were turned at the angles above.

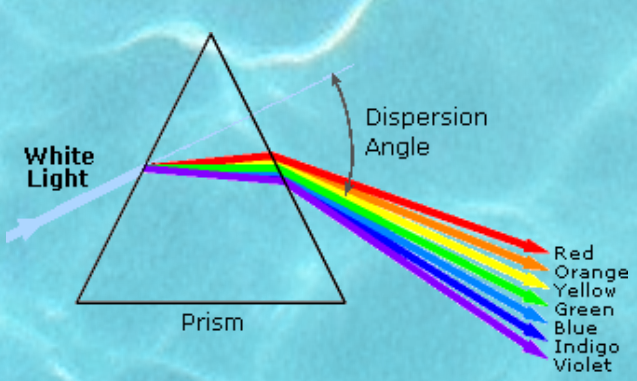
The "GOOD" shepherd's head is "UN"-covered—He is KNOWN. He "seamingly" left 99 sheep "exposed" to danger "wile" pursuing the 1 that "went" astray. But a GOOD shepherd secures [to the BEST of His ability] the safety of ALL. (**HALO** = "eclipsed" MOON)

The REAPER's head is "covered" because He comes "like" an "UN"-der-cover "Spy" or thief in the night. But he is POWERLESS to "take."

Be NOT Af(t)-raid. BE "LEAVE" ONLY!

"Problems **POSITION** me to see a side of God I wouldn't be able to see otherwise."—Obed Martinez

"God says, 'Hear me cause I'm writing your life for you...He matures us to **USE** us. He enlightens us to **MATURE** us.'"—Obed Martinez



♪ For the rest of my life,
I'm NOT making sense,
I'm making FAITH ♪

Photo credit: International Astronomical Union

WISDOM is THE “**PRINCIPAL**” THING

“He said, ‘**Know ME in My WISDOM.**’”

—Audrey Berden

[NOTES of Audrey’s teaching on WISDOM—Having hosted a “LIVE” radio program for years, Audrey has “formed” a habit of, “sometimes,” talking fast (“silence” is “dead-space”). So my notes may be somewhat “disjointed” and incomplete (and, possibly, “contains” a “mis-quote” or “too”)—I had difficulty “keeping-UP!”]

Proverbs 4:7, “**Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.**”

WISDOM is “knowing” [a “continuous” ACTION!]

HOW to **apply** knowledge.

“PRINCIPAL” means: a CHIEF, a SOVEREIGN, **PRIOR**, preeminent,

PRIOR means “IT was HERE **BEFORE.**” [Col. 1:17, 1 Pet. 1:20, Heb. 4:3, Rev.13:8]

Prov. 4:7 is saying to “**come after it, pursue it like a lover.**”

Someone said that Wisdom is KNOWING the right path to take and Integrity is TAKING IT.

WITHOUT integrity & CHARACTER you **CAN’T** have WISDOM...That’s HOW I KNOW **IF** you have WISDOM, when I KNOW you have INTEGRITY & CHARACTER.”

We NEED Wisdom to **KNOW** Who He **IS**.

EVERYTHING around you is ENCLOSED in WHO He **IS**.

We want the PROCESS to be QUICK.

EVERYTHING is **ABOUT** Him and He is **IN** EVERYTHING.

Wisdom IS to KNOW, to TRUST and KNOW the TRUTH of God and WHAT He requires of man and WHAT He has made man for...To KNOW Jesus [which is the “Christian” Dispensation].

1 Cor. 1:24, 30

Christ is the POWER of God and the WISDOM of God

WISDOM (the Principal thing) existed **BEFORE** the “Power.”

What is the “Principal” Thing: To know Jesus.

All we have to do is KNOW Jesus and we got this thing wrapped-UP!

God said, “I put all my power in Jesus,” and we are joint-heirs with Him...My brain hurts [thinking about IT]!

I put my Bible down because IT’s too much to handle.

His Personification is NOT for Him. His Personification is for US.

Proverbs 8:12-13, “¹²I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. ¹³The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the forward mouth, do I hate....”

Your trouble caused you to ask the question, “Why?”

If you remove Him from the United States, there will be NO United States.

Restoring is a PROCESS...It may not be pretty in the beginning...You may NOT life HOW IT FEELS...IT means to “bring back to its ORIGINAL purpose [plan], but He’ll make you [IT] **BETTER!**”

God is IN everything and everything IN God!

God says, “Before I restore you, I’ve got to break you [put you through the “PRESS”].

[After the PROCESS] **I’ll come back** obedient.....

Cf. Prov. 8:14

Proverbs 25

Revelation 16

Micah 3:5-6

Ezekiel 13

Luke 22

Jeremiah 22-23

November 4, 2015

My father has a NEW doctor NOW (who “accepts” his “old” **INSURANCE**)—and he’s a “keeper”! The imagery of his name is “**mud—a liar**”!

“Love will cause you to make hard choices.”—Audrey Berden

"Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I NOT kept."—Song of Solomon 1:6

"Are you abandoning THIS ship because the mission wasn't what you expected or because being a captain wasn't what you expected?...Clearly, you're uncomfortable with the role: delegating tasks, giving orders...People sometimes die on missions despite the Captain's best efforts....A holodeck program can be TURNED-OFF when it no longer suits you. REALITY CAN'T....If you really feel responsible for this crew, you'll help them get home because they won't survive without you."

—Star Trek: Voyager ("Nightingale")

"If you can't, who can...Captain?"—Battleship

Proverbs 8 (KJV)

¹ Doth not **wisdom cry?** and **understanding put forth her voice?** ² She standeth in the **top of high places**, by the way in the places of the paths. ³ She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. ⁴ Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the **sons of man**. ⁵ O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. ⁶ Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. ⁷ For **my mouth shall speak truth;** and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. ⁸ **All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.** ⁹ They are **all plain** to him that understandeth, and **right** to them that **FIND** knowledge. ¹⁰ Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. ¹¹ For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. ¹² I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. ¹³ The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. ¹⁴ Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. ¹⁵ By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. ¹⁶ By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. ¹⁷ I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. ¹⁸ Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. ¹⁹ My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. ²⁰ I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: ²¹ That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. ²² The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. ²³ I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. ²⁴ When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. ²⁵ Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: ²⁶ While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. ²⁷ When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: ²⁸ When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: ²⁹ When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: ³⁰ Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; ³¹ Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. ³² Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. ³³ Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. ³⁴ Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. ³⁵ For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. ³⁶ But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Image: Madonna

Star Trek: Voyager ("Nightingale")

Seven-of-Nine: I've discovered a serious flaw in one of the ship's systems.

Lt. Kim ("Acting" Capt. of the Nightingale): Which one?

S-of-N: The 'CAPTAIN.' The Captain's main function is to issue orders, correct?

Capt. Kim: Right.

S-of-N: And the crew's function is to support the Captain and **carry-out** those orders.

Capt. Kim: What's your point?

S-of-N: Every time you give an order, **you carry it out YOURSELF**. And when someone else makes a suggestion, you dismiss IT.

Capt. Kim: These people are inexperienced. They need my help.

S-of-N: When you first came aboard *Voyager*, did Captain Janeway help you?

Capt. Kim: Sure. She looked after all the junior officers.

S-of-N: By doing your work FOR you?

Capt. Kim: No. She gave me a lot to do, actually.

S-of-N: Because she felt you were MORE capable than she was?

Capt. Kim: Of course not. **She wanted me to learn, to gain confidence.**

S-of-N: **INTERESTING**.

"[Social **MEDIA** is creating **ISOLATION.**]"

—Chad Daniel

"You think I'm being inefficient. Tuvok thinks I'm being illogical. You both could be right. But maybe the best way to **GET** help is to **GIVE IT!**"

—Star Trek: Voyager
("The Void")

“ ‘In the middle of the journey of our life,
I found myself astray in a dark wood
where the straight road had been lost.’... ”

I agree with Dante. **IF** you always see the road ahead of you, **IT'S NOT worth the TRIP!**

—Star Trek: Voyager (“Shattered”)

Star Trek: Voyager (“Shattered”)

Capt. Janeway: IT’s strange thinking there’s a piece of your life you don’t know anything about.

Chakotay: Sounds a lot like the FUTURE.

Janeway: Any predictions?

Chakotay: Only that in a few minutes, *THIS* bottle will be empty.

Janeway: Then maybe you should go to the cargo bay and grab *ANOTHER ONE*.

Chakotay: How do you know that’s where I keep it?

Janway: Oh, I can’t tell you that.

Chakotay: Why NOT?

Janeway: **Temporal Prime Directive.** [THEY LAUGH.]

Galatians 5 (KJV)

¹ Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and **be NOT entangled again** with the yoke of bondage. ² Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. ³ For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. ⁴ Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. ⁵ For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. ⁶ For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. ⁷ Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? ⁸ This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. ⁹ A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ¹⁰ I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. ¹¹ And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. ¹² I would they were even cut off which trouble you. ¹³ For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. ¹⁴ For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁵ But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. ¹⁶ This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. ¹⁸ But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰ Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, ²¹ Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, ²³ Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. ²⁴ And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. ²⁵ If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. ²⁶ Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.



Images: 123rf.com/gettyimages.com/digital-photography-school.com/4vector.com/fotosearch.com (green wreath)/saccoscom.x-shops.com/hnoc.minisisinc.com/shutterstock.com

THE SOLDIER PRINCIPLE

A devotion by Dr. James MacDonald

Wednesday, August 12, 2015

Share in suffering as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier gets entangled in civilian pursuits, since his aim is to please the one who enlisted him. An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. It is the hard-working farmer who ought to have the first share of the crops. Think over what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything (2 Timothy 2:3–7, ESV).

The Apostle Paul was like a veteran soldier, and his spiritual protégé, Timothy, was like a young recruit. Sensing the newly enlisted fighter might be having second thoughts, Paul gave him a straight dose of truth: as a soldier, you will “**share in suffering.**” No ifs, ands, buts, or maybes here. Every good soldier suffers.

“Soldiers know whose glory they are fighting for and exactly what’s at stake in the battle.”

Why enlist then, knowing that suffering awaits? Because the soldier’s goal “**is to please the one who enlisted him.**” Just as a servant wants to please his master, or a worker her boss, or a soldier his General, so a Christian wants to please Christ Jesus. Let’s dub this the “Soldier Principle.” Soldiers know whose glory they are fighting for and exactly what’s at stake in the battle.

And a good soldier stays focused on the mission. “**No soldier gets entangled in civilian pursuits,**” Paul explained. That word **entangled** is used elsewhere in Scripture to describe how sheep get their wool caught in a thorn bush and can’t get free. Entanglement is a very real danger. A soldier going into battle can’t afford to be distracted, nor can a Christian focus on the kingdom of God while tangled up in the thorns of life (Matthew 13:22). Paul’s analogy prompts this reflection question: Are you caught up in something that is sapping your energy and distracting you from living for God and His kingdom?

Far too often, we live in a tornado of constant, competing, everyday distractions. Paul was referring to the routine tasks that govern our lives—in modern life, that includes balancing the checkbook, mowing the lawn, buying groceries, cleaning the house, commuting to work, etc. Though these tasks may be inevitable, part of basic spiritual training is learning to complete them without letting them entangle you and drain your energy. The challenge is to complete what’s necessary while focusing on the greater mission. For example, is it wrong to clean your house? No. Might actually be a sanitary choice on your part. However, is it wrong to own so much stuff that it takes all your available energy to manage it? Now that would violate the Soldier Principle.

It’s not easy to practice the Soldier Principle and stay focused on the mission, which ties back to the theme of suffering, right? You will be in continuous training throughout your life. Disentangling yourself from the distractions, cares, and encumbrances of this world requires focus. Which requires all eyes on the Commander.

Journal

- What entangles you? Are you caught up in something that is sapping your energy and distracting you from living for God and His kingdom?
- Despite the necessity of everyday tasks, how can you live to please Christ Jesus?

Pray

Lord God, the Soldier Principle is simple, but it’s not easy. Forgive me for getting tangled up in civilian pursuits, the everyday things that distract me from the kingdom of God. Jesus worked as a carpenter, yet He didn’t let woodworking distract Him from His mission. Paul was a trained tent-maker, yet he didn’t let his craft distract him from his kingdom work. In fact, he used his career as a platform for the gospel. Teach me a similar focus, Lord. Even as I go about my everyday life, I don’t want to be entangled by my everyday life. I want to live for Your kingdom and Your glory. I lift my eyes from my tasks to my Commander. In Jesus’ name I pray, amen.



“Thus saith the Lord, Let NOT the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let NOT the rich man glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth glory in THIS, that he **UNDERSTANDETH** and **KNOWETH** me, that I am the Lord which **EXERCISE lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness**, in the earth: for in THESE things **I DELIGHT**, saith the Lord.”—Jeremiah 9:23-24

“The Lord gave the word: **great was the company of those that published IT.**”

—Psalm 68:11



Images:
vectorstock.com
dreamstime.com
dreamstime.com
zhongzhenlighting.en.alibaba.com

Psalm 68:6-19

⁶ God setteth the solitary in families: he **bringeth out** those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

⁷ O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

⁸ The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

⁹ Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

¹⁰ Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

¹¹ The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

¹² Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

¹³ Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

¹⁴ When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

¹⁵ The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

¹⁶ Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

¹⁷ The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

¹⁸ Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; **yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell AMONG them** [cf. Ps. 139:7-8, Ps. 16:10-11, Luke 15:10, 1 Thess. 2:19].

¹⁹ Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

THE “apo”-log-y

“I can **SAY** it, but then I have to **do** it.”—Audrey Berden

Merriam-Webster’s Collegiate Dictionary (10th ed.):

1 **apol-o-get-ic** \ə-,pā-lə-’je-tik\ *n* (15c) : APOLOGETICS 1

2 **apologetic** *adj* [Gk *apologētikos*, fr. *apologeisthai* to defend, fr. *apo-* + *logos* speech] (1649) **1 a** : offered in defense or vindication <the ~ writings of the early Christians> **b** : offered by way of excuse or apology <an ~ smile> **2** : regretfully acknowledging fault or failure : CONTRITE <replied in an ~ tone> —**apol-o-get-i-cal-ly** \-ti-k(ə-)lē\ *adv*

apol-o-get-ics \-tik-s\ *n pl but sing or pl in constr* (ca. 1733) **1** : systematic argumentative discourse in defense (as of a doctrine) **2** : a branch of theology devoted to the defense of the divine origin and authority of Christianity

apo- or **ap-** *prefix* [ME, fr. MF & L; MF, fr. L, fr. Gk, fr. *apo*—more at OF] **1** : away from : off <*aphelion*> **2** : detached : separate <*apogamy*> **3** : formed from : related to <*apomorphine*>

“He [God] said [to me], ‘**PERVERSION** is doing something [even the **RIGHT** thing] **the WRONG WAY.**’” —Audrey Berden

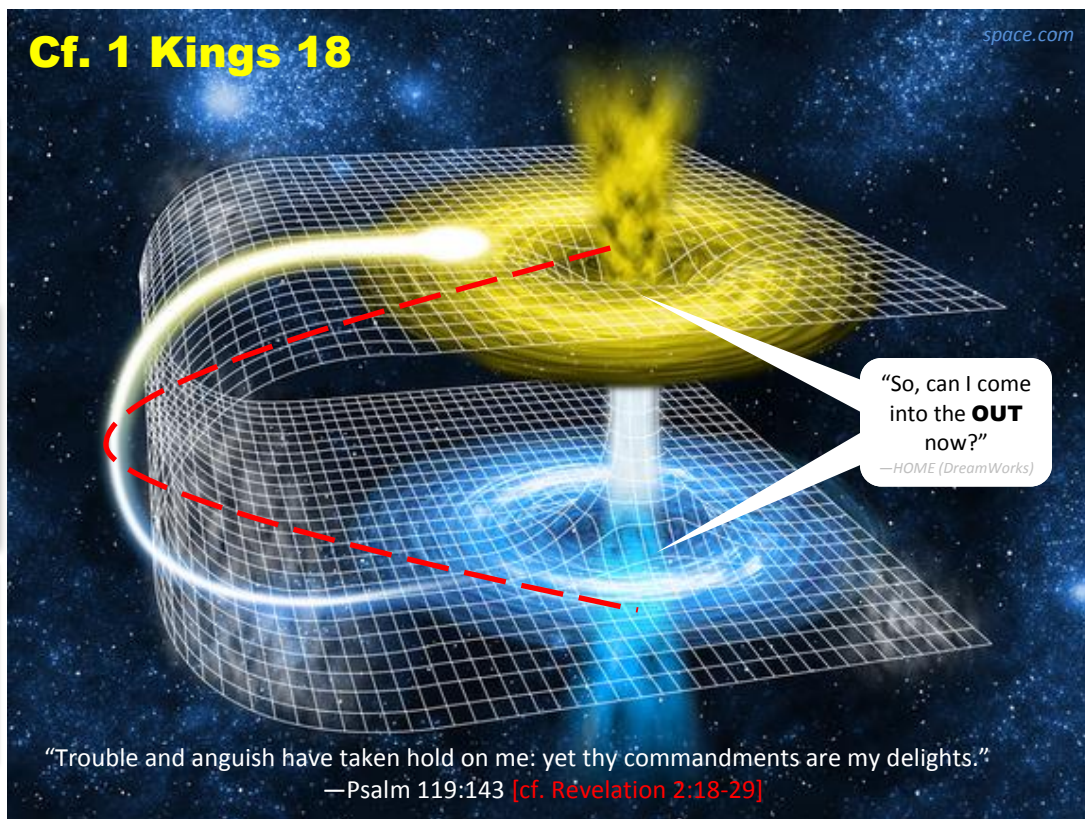
“They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move *OUT* of their **holes** like **worms** of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.”—Micah 7:17

Cf. 1 Kings 18

“Forgiveness elevates Christ’s example.”
—James MacDonald

“**STAY** in the place of **REPENTANCE.**”
—Audrey Berden
[cf. Isa. 14:12-32, Luke 18:18-43]

“Some people are **RAISED** in Church but **NOT** raised in Christ.”
—Audrey Berden



“Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.”
—Psalm 119:143 [cf. Revelation 2:18-29]

“The natural is parallel to the **SUPER**natural.”
—Audrey Berden

“IF you **REMOVE** the prophets and the preachers, **HOW** can you **HEAR** a *preached* **WORD** [“**SILENCE**”]?”
—Audrey Berden

“You’re **NOT** gonna have **TRUE** worship ‘til the prophet and the priest be raised **UP** [to-**GATHER**].”
—Audrey Berden

PHARISECTOMY: How to Joyfully Remove Your Inner Pharisee and Other Religiously Transmitted Diseases (book by Peter Haas)

“God said, ‘**CHOOSE** you this **DAY** whom you will serve.’ **THIS** is a **DAY** of **SEPARATION**, where God is **DIVIDING** the wheat from the tare.”—Audrey Berden [cf. Josh. 24:15 [cf. Deut. 30:19, 1 Kin. 18:21, Matt. 6:24, Luke 16:9-13], Matthew 13:24-30]

"I don't want to be a 'good enough' father. We have a few years to INFLUENCE our kids. Whatever patterns we set for them will be used for their kids and the generation after THAT. We have the RESPONSIBILITY to MOLD a LIFE. And I DON'T think that should be DONE CASUALLY!"

THE RESOLUTION



I DO solemnly resolve before God to take full responsibility for myself, my wife, and my children.

I WILL love them, protect them, serve them, and teach them the Word of God as the spiritual leader of my home.

I WILL be faithful to my wife, to love and honor her, and be willing to lay down my life for her as Jesus Christ did for me.

I WILL bless my children and teach them to love God with all of their hearts, all of their minds, and all of their strength.

I WILL train them to honor authority and live responsibly.

I WILL confront evil, pursue justice, and love mercy.

I WILL pray for others and treat them with kindness, respect, and compassion.

I WILL work diligently to provide for the needs of my family.

I WILL forgive those who have wronged me and reconcile with those I have wronged.

I WILL learn from my mistakes, repent of my sins, and walk with integrity as a man answerable to God.

I WILL seek to honor God, be faithful to His church, obey His Word, and do His will.

I WILL courageously work with the strength God provides to fulfill this resolution for the rest of my life and for His glory.

"As for me and my house, WE WILL serve the Lord."

—Joshua 24:15

"IF YOU FAIL, no ONE wants to know WHAT your SECRET is."—Jentezen Franklin [1 Kings 10:1]

"The RESOLUTION" is from the film "Courageous" by Sherwood Pictures

Now that each of you has committed to live by this resolution, I bless you in the Name of the Lord. But I also have a warning for each of you. NOW that you know what you are to do, and have committed to do it before

stand here there's NO challenge, NO controversy and NO conflict. But I can assure you that challenges will arise, conflicts will arise, and controversy will arise. It is at THAT moment that in order to live out this resolution,

God and these witnesses, you are DOUBLY ACCOUNTABLE. Let me also assure you that you may have confidence in this resolution and you resolve NOW because as you

John 8 (KJV)

¹ Jesus went **unto** [-] the mount of Olives. ² And **early in the morning** [0] he **came again** into the temple, and all the people **came unto** [+] **him**; and he sat **down**, and taught them. ³ And the scribes and Pharisees **brought unto him** a woman **taken** in adultery; and when they had **set her in the midst**, ⁴ They say **unto** him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the **very** act. ⁵ **Now** Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? ⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to **accuse** him. But Jesus **stooped down**, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. ⁷ So when they continued asking him, he **lifted up** himself, and said **unto** them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. ⁸ And **again** he **stooped down**, and wrote on the ground. ⁹ And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, **went out one by one**, **beginning at the eldest**, **even** unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. ¹⁰ When Jesus had **lifted up** himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? ¹¹ She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. ¹² Then spake Jesus again **unto** them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³ The Pharisees therefore said **unto** him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. ¹⁴ Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. ¹⁵ Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶ And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. ¹⁷ It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. ¹⁹ Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. ²⁰ These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. ²¹ Then said Jesus again **unto** them, I go my way, and ye shall **seek me, and shall die** in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. ²² Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. ²³ And he said **unto** them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴ I said therefore **unto** you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. ²⁵ Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith **unto** them, **Even the same** that I said **unto** you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things **to** say and **to** judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak **to** the world those things which I have heard of him. ²⁷ They understood not that he spake **to** them of the Father. ²⁸ Then said Jesus **unto** them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. ³⁰ As he spake these words, many believed on him. ³¹ Then said Jesus **to** those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. ³³ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were **never in bondage to** any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? ³⁴ Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say **unto** you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. ³⁵ **And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.** ³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. ³⁷ I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. ³⁸ I speak that which I have seen **with** my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen **with** your father. ³⁹ They answered and said **unto** him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith **unto** them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: **this did not Abraham.** ⁴¹ Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they **to** him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, **even** God. ⁴² Jesus said **unto** them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ **Why do ye not understand my speech?** even because ye cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴ Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not **in** the truth, because there is no truth **in** him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the **father of it.** ⁴⁵ And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. ⁴⁶ Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? ⁴⁷ He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. ⁴⁸ Then answered the Jews, and said **unto** him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? ⁴⁹ Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. ⁵⁰ And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. ⁵¹ Verily, verily, I say **unto** you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. ⁵² Then said the Jews **unto** him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³ Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? ⁵⁴ Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: ⁵⁵ Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar **like unto** you: but I know him, and keep his saying. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷ Then said the Jews **unto** him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? ⁵⁸ Jesus said **unto** them, Verily, verily, I say **unto** you, Before Abraham was, I am. ⁵⁹ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, **going through the midst** of them, and so passed by.

WHAT is “it”

—real “a” [imagine “a”—shun]

“It’s a LONG JOURNEY to become the ONE.”

—Forevermark [diamond (slogan)]

[“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.”—Revelation 2:17]

WHAT QUESTION(S) DO YOU ASK WHEN YOU DON’T KNOW WHAT YOU’RE LOOKING FOR?

WHAT DO YOU DO WHEN YOU GET SICK OF LOOKING FOR “it”?

HOW DO YOU KNOW “WHEN” YOU’VE FOUND WHAT YOU’VE BEEN LOOKING FOR?

BibleGateway.com search results for “CRITICAL” from NIV: [Ephesians 4:29](#)

Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen.

Bible search results

[1 Samuel 13:6](#)

When the Israelites saw that their situation was **critical** and that their army was hard pressed, they hid in caves and thickets, among the rocks, and in pits and cisterns.

[1 Samuel 31:3](#)

The fighting grew fierce around Saul, and when the archers overtook him, they wounded him **critically**.

STRONG’S 4478. mân, *mawn*; from 4100; lit. a *whatness* (so to speak), i.e. *manna* (so called from the question about it):—manna.

STRONG’S 4100. mâh, *maw*; or mah, *mah*; or mâ, *maw*; or ma, *mah*; also meh, *meh*; a primitive particle; prop. interrog. *what?* (incl. *how?* *why?* *when?*); but also exclamation, *what!* (incl. *how!*), or indef. *what* (incl. *whatever*, and even rel. *that which*); often used with prefixes in various adv. or conjunct. senses:— how (long, oft, [-soever]), [no-] thing, what (end, good, purpose, thing), whereby (-fore, -in, -to, -with), (for) why.

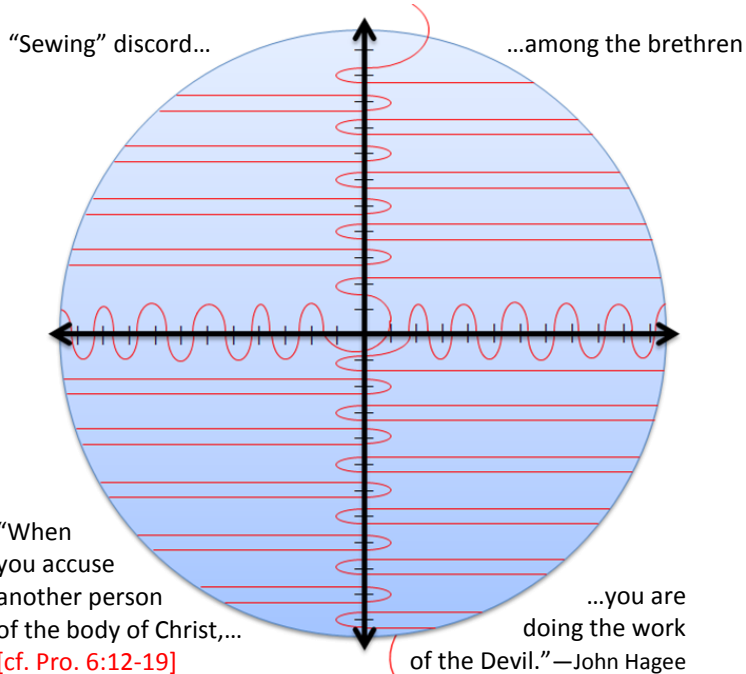
“I’ve kept *THIS* for years because, someday, *it* will be **UP** to you. I don’t want you to be afraid. I want you to understand. KNOWLEDGE is the ONLY weapon we’ve got left. In the beginning, *it* was ignorance that DESTROYED us. I saw the first, but soon the world saw millions.”—*Reign of Fire*



“I can achieve...by letting go. And *THAT* feels GOOD.”—*Fearless In The Kitchen*

The MORE *INTEL*-lectural a person is, the MORE they tend to believe and rely *UPON* LAW. *IT* could be a law “unto” themselves—i.e. a law of SELF (the “IT’s ALL about ME” syndrome)—but *IT*’s a law NONETHELESS. Intellectuals are “viewed” as NON-imaginative as they “live” in this world of LAW; looking-down *UPON* those with *THAT* “child-like” approach to *THIS* “reality.”

THE CHILD. *THE CHILD* is that “mind-set” that has **CHOSEN** to “escape” the HUMDRUM of its PRESENT “reality” by imagining ONE **full** of ADVENTURE, CHAOS, DISRUPTION of the NORM, sometimes TERRIFYING and DANGEROUS, but **ALWAYS** ex-SITE-ing! The CHILD will “draw” you “in” to his FANTASY world—whether or NOT you choose to be a WILLING “party-sip-ant” [participant]. **IF** you are “in” the “**same**” room, you “become” **part** of his “daydream.”



“Dreams are the **GOLDEN LADDERS** that we use to climb **OUT...**”

—Matthew Hagee

November 24, 2015

Robert Louis Stevenson said in a letter to a “young” man, “You seem to me to be a pretty lucky young man; keep your eyes open to your mercies. That part of piety is eternal; and the man who forgets to be **GRATEFUL** has fallen asleep in life.” As the day of THANKSGIVING approaches, I am reflecting upon the past year(s).

“We live by State Laws and people can **do whatever they want to do.**”

—Dallas City Council Member (on CBS11 News report 11-20-2015)

Like the curtain in the ancient Jewish Temple that was “ripped” in “twain,” the “tear” in the American MORAL “FIBER” has “taken” us to “depths” unknown. We have billboards scattered along our freeways and ads encouraging people to have an “affair”—NOT mentioning the COST, the “HIGH” cost [i.e. “incurable” sexually transmitted diseases (STDs), severance of families, loss of jobs, humiliation, self-loathing, disgust, rejection, mental anguish, DEATH, etc.]. Movies and television promote promiscuity—especially to the “young and beautiful”—while “MANY” condemn “teenage pregnancy.” Human life no longer has value to our species. We “readily” kill our own while “some” FIGHT to protect the life of “ANOTHER” species.

The level of women has “sunken” to an all-time LOW. We [women] have allowed men to “trivialize” our role and **importance** in society—making “being” a woman a JOKE!

HOW LOW WILL WE GO???

“We’ve lost the **CORE** of our **AUTHENTIC BEING!**”

—Bishop Harold C. Ray

“Your MARRIAGE has to be the CORE and the children REVOLVE around THAT.”

—Jimmy Evans (“Marriage Today”)

“The number ONE law of MARRIAGE is the **LAW of FIRST ‘PLACE’.**” —Jimmy Evans

“When God creates anything, He creates **IT** for success.”

—Jimmy Evans (“Marriage Today”)

Success. What “exactly” does that “mean”? How do **YOU** define “success”? What “safeguards” do we “have” to “insure” **OUR** success?

IF YOUR success **DEPENDS** upon “**ANOTHER,**” **HOW WOULD YOU “TREAT” THAT “OTHER”???**

- Would **YOU** “treasure” them or “show” them “contempt”?
- Would **YOU** do your best to “insure” their “EXISTENCE” or would **YOU** “abandon” them?
- Would **YOU** be willing to seek “their” success knowing that THAT is the ONLY way to ensure your **OWN**?
- How would **YOU** respond to them if you knew that THEIR response will be an **ECHO** of your **OWN**?

[cf. Numbers 10:29-36]

“Howbeit in malice be ye children, but in UNDERSTANDING be MEN.”—1 Corinthians 14:20

It’s “time” for **ALL** of us to **GROW-UP!** It’s “time” for **ALL** of us to behave like the **SUNS** that “we” **ARE!**

Father has waited a long time for our RESPONSE. **HOW WILL WE ANSWER?** Is “it” for Him ONLY to “watch” OTHERS live the life He was “promised”?

“We’ve allowed a lot of things to **DEVALUE** our **RELATIONSHIP** with God. Without Him we can do NOTHING. With Him we ‘can do ALL things through Christ which strengtheneth’ US [Philp 4:13].

PUT GOD FIRST.....When God is FIRST, EVERYthing **FALLS** in line.”—Creflo Dollar

“You’re created by LOVE to love, by ONE to be ONE.”

—Jimmy Evans (“Marriage Today”)

“I travel not to go anywhere, but to go.
I travel for travel's sake.

The great AFFAIR is to MOVE.”

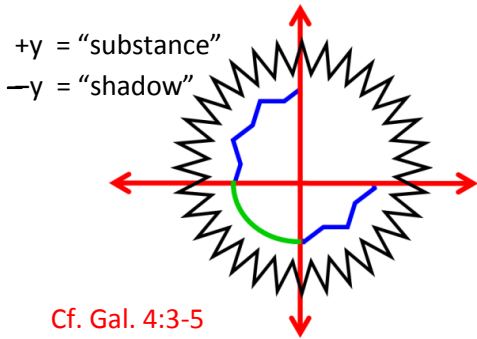
— Robert Louis Stevenson, *Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes*

“Let your plans be dark and impenetrable as night, and when you **MOVE, FALL** like a thunderbolt.”—Sun Tzu

"In your DREAM is your DESTINY. ...You MAKE your own history."

—Bill Winston / *Timeline* (a film)

Following from page 70 [see also page 25] of "The SOUND of FREEDOM" primary document



Cf. Gal. 4:3-5

Nothing—"Father's" original "state" of **"NO"** imagination—before "any" change—i.e. the "old" mind (**0—"zero"**)

Islam—represents (-)LIFE, the "un" changed mind—i.e. the "darkened mind" [buried, confined, limited, "grieved"] (**m—"alone" [no "substance"]**)

Judaism—represents CHANGE—but, like "Heaven," the first is **only** "an" EVENT. The second caused an "explosion"! (**m x c¹**) & (**m x c²**)

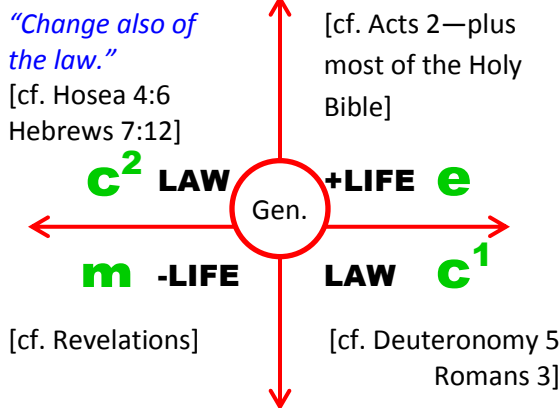
[Imagery seen in the continent of Australia—ONE-horned (a "unicorn")—But it has a "mirror" reflection (i.e. the U.S. + Mexico) that resembles "two" horns]

Christianity—represents (+)LIFE—i.e. the "sustained" re-action that continues to produce "MORE" (**e = mc²**)

[North America—two-horned—"cloven tongues" [But how does Mexico figure into the equation if "e" is England and Mexico began as a "Spanish" colony? Does the "re-tracing" of steps by the Speedwell and the Mayflower represent part of Columbus' original journey to the "New" world? And how do the missionary journeys of the Apostle Paul figure into the equation?]]

NOTE: As the "cycle" begins again, there will be MANY "conversions" to Islam [i.e. the "Original" condition]. That will be followed, IN TURN, by Judaism and then Christianity with "many" SPLINTER groups in "tow" (many "violent")—that is, unless we "educate" the world of "truth."

c = Heaven—**lower** is "before" the "disruption" of ORDER / **upper** is "after"
m = Father **before** "THINGS" **e** = Earth, the productive ONE



"Change also of the law."
 [cf. Hosea 4:6 Hebrews 7:12]

[cf. Acts 2—plus most of the Holy Bible]

[cf. Revelations]

[cf. Deuteronomy 5 Romans 3]

THIS is for "BETTER" CLARITY!

(e = mc²) = ("Devil")
c¹ = Grace
c² = "Saviour"
m = "Moses"

"We've got to get on **FIRE** ["sustained REACTION"] so we can put out the Devil's fire [the "spark"—i.e. the "EVENT" of e=mc²]." —Audrey Berden [cf. Acts 2—"Fight FIRE with fire"]

"I believe that every Christ follower is 'His'-'PANIC'." —Samuel Rodriguez

"Do NOT think that I will **ACCUSE** you to the Father: there is **ONE** that **accuseth you, EVEN** Moses in whom ye trust." —John 5:45

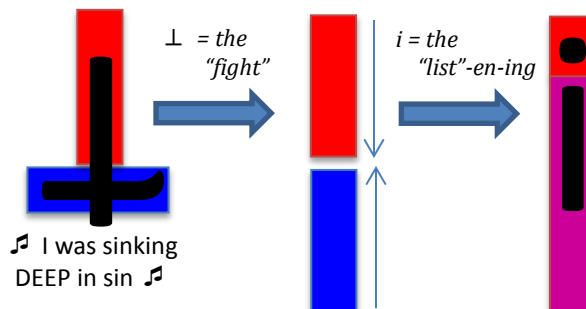
"The Wilderness is the place of SUBTRACTION. The Promise Land is the place of MULTIPLICATION." —Obad Martinez

"My mom says we're **ALL UP** there. [U] just need an imagination to FIND [YORE]SELF."

—Bigfoot Presents: Meteor and the Mighty Monster Trucks

We-e-e-e-e!

"And he said to him, 'Rise and go ["yore"] way; your faith has made you well [Or, "has saved you"]'." —Luke 17:19 (ESV) [cf. Mark 10:52]



— "YORE"
— The "under" STANDING (which "said"—"YOU will GO 'KNOW' lower. ♪ [We'll] 'take' [U] higher ♪ ..."Resistance is ["Few"-TILE]!" [Star Trek])

"...For a man's life consisteth NOT in the abundance of the things which he possesseth." —Luke 12:15

"Teacher NEVER TALKS DURING a TEST." —Obad Martinez

"There's a DIFFERENCE between what you DESERVE and what you **INHERIT**." —Obad Martinez

"...for the Lord will not hold him guiltless [gilt-less with a "U" in it]..." —Ex. 20:7, Deut. 5:11 (1 Kng 2:9)

"Your life wasn't designed to FIT in the Wilderness. IT was designed to FUNCTION in the Promise Land." —Samuel Rodriguez

"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." —2 Cor. 4:7

i = clay jars = hills
 t = the "treasure" = water

geology.com/123rf.com "Leap of Faith"

As open carry looms, Tarrant residents are armed and ready

Tarrant County has the
second-highest number of
licenses in Texas

Three times as many men
as women have concealed
handgun licenses

Texans in their 50s are
most likely to get a license

BY ANNA M. TINSLEY
atinsley@star-telegram.com

In a few weeks, Texans can openly carry their holstered handguns.

As the state and its residents prepare to shift from concealed carry to open carry, Tarrant County residents are ready—collectively, they account for the second-most licensed residents among Texas counties.

Harris County has led the way for years, with the most residents licensed to carry concealed handguns. Tarrant county follows right behind, a *Star-Telegram* analysis of Texas Department of Public Safety data shows.

Maybe it's the cowboy culture. Or maybe it's because Fort Worth is Where the West Begins.

But there has been a 6 to 7 percent increase in the number of Tarrant County residents gaining concealed handgun licenses in recent years.

"It's like the Old West," said Curtis Van Liew, a local instructor with Texas EZ

Concealed Handgun License. "If you start from the east boundary of Texas and move west, the further west you go, you're going to see more leniency when it comes to firearms."

Soon, though, the concealed handgun license in Texas as it exists will be just a collector's item.

It will be replaced with the license to carry, or LTC, as Texans renew or apply for a license after open carry takes effect Jan. 1.

The number of Texans with licenses to carry handguns continues to grow, this year reaching nearly 914,000, or nearly 4 percent of Texas' 27 million residents.

Now, as licensed Texans are on the verge of being able to carry their weapons openly, interest in the license has seemed to increase.

"We've seen a pretty significant influx in inquiries about open since it passed," Van Liew said. "It's like anything, when it first comes out and it's new, people are on board with it.

"They are curious about it, then it wanes," he said. "But it can't be somebody Off the street saying, 'I'm going to open carry today.' They have to have a license."

INCREASE IN TEXAS

.....

.....

Some chalk the steady increase in Texas licenses up to population growth; others note that the number has

gone up steadily since President Barack Obama moved into the White House in 2009.

Gun and ammunition sales in Texas and nationwide have skyrocketed amid fears that the president would add gun restrictions or reinstate a ban on assault weapons.

Not only that, but violence across the country and world continues to grow, sparking the desire of many to protect themselves.

"There's an uneasiness," Van Liew said. "The more we hear about things happening across the world, the more people say they want to be able to protect themselves and their family."

WHERE THE WEST BEGAN

Tarrant County, which has the state's third-largest population among counties, has the second-most concealed handgun licensees, data shows.

The only county with a higher growth rate than Tarrant is Harris County, which has seen a 12-16 percent increase in five years, records show.

The number of licenses in Tarrant County could be due to the size of the county, its cowboy culture or its conservative roots, political observers say.

"I would still argue that it is probably due to the conservative nature of these two counties," said Georgen Guerrero, an associate professor of criminal justice and sociology at the University of the Incarnate Word in San Antonio. "These two counties are probably big supporters of open carry legislation and previously of the conceal carry law."

.....

THE AGE FACTOR

A review of the last five years of data shows that Texans in their 50s are the most likely to seek licenses.

"Even though they are not the most victimized age group, they may believe that they are the highest victimized of all the groups," Guerrero said.

But also, that age group may be among the most financially secure.

"As they are nearing their 60s, they may be looking for more individual security, beyond just financial security," Guerrero said.

.....

ABOUT GENDER

.....

"Historically, women were not willing, or as willing, as men to engage in violence," Guerrero said. "Ownership of a concealed weapon may enhance the possibility of a confrontation."

But Guerrero also said some women may not carry handguns because they believe that words are a better tool.

"They understand that they can actually avoid confrontation and resolve issues more peacefully than men by talking their way out of hostile situations and may not feel the need to carry a concealed weapon," he said.

SWITCHING TO OPEN CARRY

No one is sure how the switch to open carry will affect the number of licenses issued next year and beyond.

But Texans should be ready for a culture shift, at least at first.

"It's not strap on your hog's leg [a six-shooter] and go to the restaurant," said Alan Korwin, author of more

than a dozen books including the *Texas Gun Owner's Guide*. "It's more nuanced than that. "I think there will be initial shock with people openly carrying," Van Liew said.

"Some people will be absolutely stunned by it." Despite the change in law, some people including Van Liew say they still plan to keep their weapons concealed.

I want all the benefits and advantages I can have if I'm ever in a confrontation," he said. "The biggest one is the element of surprise."

Anna Tinsley:
817-390-7610,
@annatinsley
[For the sake of "saving" space, I removed the "data" portions of this article.]

The following article was found on the same cover page as the one above. I find it to be an oxymoron to IT! This is only an excerpt.

Blue Zones spread health in Fort Worth

The program's goal is to make Fort Worth a model of wellness

\$50 million has been invested in citywide project to date

Restaurants, grocery stores among participants

BY SARAH BAHARI

sbahari@star-telegram.com

FORT WORTH

Every morning, Cynthia Lee laces her tennis shoes and meets neighbors for a 40-minute stroll through their Morningside neighborhood.

Walking is at the center of what Lee considers a life transformation. In just a few months, her arthritis has improved, and she has met neighbors and maintained her weight.

Lee credits the change in her health to Blue Zones, an ambitious experiment that aims to improve the health and well-being of Fort Worth.

"This isn't about reaching a certain weight," Lee said after a recent morning walk. "I am 64 and beginning to think seriously about my health. This is about making a transformation and getting the maximum out of the rest of my life."

Civic leaders hope thousands more will follow suit. To achieve that goal, the leaders are investing some \$50 million in private funds to transform Fort Worth into a national model of health and wellness.

.....

Blue Zones principles

- Move naturally.** The world's longest-living people don't pump iron or run marathons. Instead, their environments nudge them into moving without thinking about it.
- Purpose.** Why do you wake up in the morning? Knowing your sense of purpose is worth up to seven years of extra life expectancy.
- Downshift.** Stress leads to chronic inflammation, associated with every major age-related disease. The world's longest-lived people have routines to shed that stress.
- 80 percent rule.** "Hara hachi bu"—the Okinawans say this n=mantra before meals as a reminder to stop eating when their stomachs are 80 percent full.
- Plant slant.** The cornerstone of most centenarian diets? Beans. They typically eat meat—mostly pork—only five times per month.
- Wine.** Moderate drinkers outlive nondrinkers, especially if they share those drinks with friends.
- Belong.** Attending faith-based services four times per month—no matter the denomination—adds as much as 14 years of life expectancy.
- Loved ones first.** Centenarians put their families first. They keep aging parents and grandparents nearby, commit to a life partner and invest in their children.
- Right tribe.** The world's longest-lived people chose or were born into social circles that support healthy behaviors.

Source: bluezones.com

HOME (DreamWorks):

Tip: What was all THAT?

Oh: Not all Gorg-speak has humans words. But, it turns out, Gorg was not here because of my invitation—though Gorg would have been happy to attend. Gorg was here because Gorg was tracking the rock.

Lucy (Tip's Mother): What was in THAT thing?

Oh: Gorg family. It is entire next generation.

Lucy: ALL of them?

Oh: ALL of them.

Tip: No wonder they've been chasing you.

Oh: Not "they," "HE." Apparently, that Gorg is last Gorg. THAT is why rock was so important. Without *it*, he was lonely and would someday be extinctly which made Gorg cranky and irrational and physically violent. He was just like humansgirl. He was sad-mad. [A CHEERING CROWD APPROACHES (because Oh has just "saved" them from annihilation).] Thanking you...Thanking you! Yeah, give it here...High hand touching...UP high! You are too slow... High hand touching! That hurt.

Deaf fullback and interpreter breaking down sound barriers

Arlington Martin player feels the roar of the crowd at AT&T Stadium

Football strengthens bond between "best friends"

Coach hails the determination of a kid who never quit

BY JARED L. CHRISTOPHER
jchristopher@star-telegram.com

ARLINGTON

The football player and his interpreter stand together, away from the others in the back corner of the visitors' locker room at AT&T Stadium. The faint sound of the marching band echoes down the tunnel and filters through an open door. Arlington Martin head coach Bob Wager paces the room barking orders and inspiration at his team.

"The effort of our opponent, the talent of our opponent, the scheme of our opponent; none of that matters, OK?" says Wager. "This is our experience inside AT&T Stadium."

The interpreter, 62-year-old Gary Claunch, signs the words to the player, senior fullback Micah Willis, who nods his head and smiles.

Micah, who was born with significant hearing loss that has gotten progressively worse, wears a set of hearing aids. Along with his penchant for lip-reading, they give him the ability to understand those who don't know sign language.

But in just a few short minutes the hearing aids will come off (so as not to get damaged from sweat or on-field collisions), and his football helmet will go on.

From that point forward, he won't hear a single word.

"On the field, I can't hear anything," he says. "But if you look at the crowd...you can feel it."

Together, Micah and Gary have shared nearly 70 football games dating back to their first season at Young Junior High in Arlington.....

Countless practices, two-a-days, weight lifting sessions and injuries were behind him. Micah had been waiting four years for this moment, his moment, and he was ready.

.....

.....

'MICAH, YOU'RE IN!'

The Warriors had their way with Paschal in the early going, moving the ball and putting points on the board to create a comfortable lead. With the clock ticking down late in the second quarter, Martin tailback Nick Smith took a pitch from quarterback Eric Walker and sprinted toward the end zone. Paschal defenders were able to drag him down at the 2-yard line before he could score.

With more than 5,000 screaming fans on their feet, Wager looked over his shoulder and spotted Micah, standing next to Gary, hands folded, watching the replay on the giant screen. Wager waved his arm furiously and shouted: "Micah, Micah, you're in!"

Gary's knees buckled as he jumped in front of Micah to sign the message.

Micah sprinted onto the field but paused midway to the huddle so Gary could relay the play. It was 22 dive, just like Wager had

told him the day before in the weight room.

The Warrior offense approached the line of scrimmage; Walker read the defense and realized they were in trouble.

"Micah had been told we were going right but the defense was shifted that way and I knew he would have a hard time getting into the end zone," said Walker. "I had to change the play."

Walker turned around and whispered to Micah, hoping he understood. Micah read Walker's lips and nodded.

Just to be sure, Walker patted his left hip and crouched under center. Walker took the snap, turned to his left and handed off the ball.

Micah surged through the line and into the end zone for a touchdown. His teammates climbed on his back and shouted. As he sprinted to the sidelines, Wager met him and grabbed his facemask, pulling him close as they embraced.

"It was all the moments that led up to that," said Wager. "That moment wasn't so much a rejoice of what had taken place but a reflection of what had taken place every day for the course of three consecutive years."

Back in the locker room at halftime, Gary pulled Micah aside and the two shared a moment.

"I was bounding off the wall," said Gary. "I told him 'You played football at AT&T Stadium buddy.

You not only played here but you made a touchdown. And nobody can take that away from you for the rest of your life."

..... International Astronomical Union/
astronomy.nyu.edu.cn/technomagi.com/
wikimedia.com (RokerHRO)

Arlington studies helping property owners with creek erosion issues

City currently only handles flood control

Cost would be over \$300 million to fix Johnson, Rush creeks

Mayor would consider special fund to help homeowners

BY ROBERT CADWALLADER
rcadwallader@star-telegram.com

ARLINGTON

If your property backs up to a creek, you likely own it, at least to the center of the creek bed. The homeowner behind you owns the other half.

And the city owns none of it. That becomes important when the steady or sudden erosion of a creek bank begins threatening a fence, or a

shed, or a home.

According to a city policy on the books at least since 1993, the city, while acknowledging its responsibility for protecting against flooding, does not repair erosion problems on private property, even those caused by flooding.

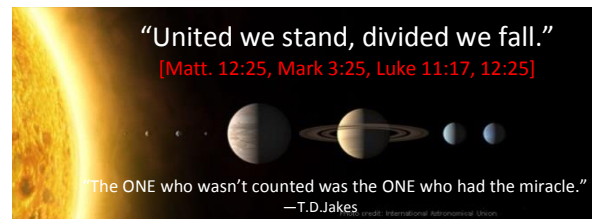
"If it's your own property, you have to be a responsible property owner and take care of what you've purchased," said Councilman Charlie Parker, who recently spent \$37,000 to shore up an advancing creek bank with a 12-foot-tall stone-and-mortar wall on his property.

"We are the police...and it's **OUR** job to take social **CORRECTIVE ACTION.**"

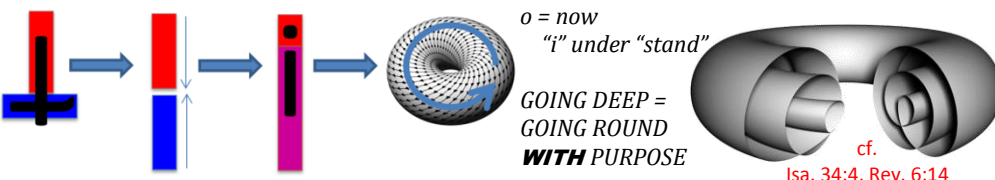
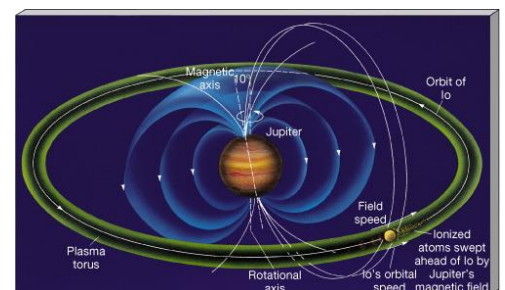
—Law & Order

"Sometimes, it's good to have other people who remind us [to stay on course] when we start to get off track a little bit."—Joyce Meyer

²² When Jesus heard this, He said to him, "You still **LACK ONE thing**; sell everything that you have and **distribute** the money to the poor, and you will have [abundant] treasure in heaven; and **come, follow** Me [becoming My disciple, believing and trusting in Me and walking the same path of life that I walk]."—Luke 18:22 (AMP)
[cf. Matthew 18:12-13, Luke 15:3-10]



Let's all GO the SAME way!



“He treated me as a king in his ASKING and I will treat him as a king in my GIVING.”

—Alexander the Great

“One of the HIGHEST COMPLIMENTS someone can give you is their EXPECTATION...God has a HIGH EXPECTATION of YOUR LIFE...Protect what God expects...Know who’s on your boat [cf. Jonah/Acts 27]...STOPPING WHAT ‘WAS’ TAKES JUST AS MUCH OF A MIRACLE AS ENACTING WHAT ‘SHALL BE’.....I want to tell everyone who’s on the EDGE of “some”-thing GREAT: **YOU GOTTA JUMP!**...ALIGN your life with the Word of God!” —Terrell Fletcher

“A TRUE friend NEVER gets in the way UNLESS you happen to be going DOWN!” —Arnold H. Glasow

“YOUR story MATTERS.”

—Daystar Television

[We are EACH a “word,” a “tongue”—i.e. a “prayer” language—i.e. an “al/All-Go-Rhythm” (algorithm)]

“If you saturate or [marry-made] (marinade) yourself in God, you CAN hear what He has to say to YOU.” —Tiara Berden

“Just because you’re talking, [IT] doesn’t mean you’re communicating...Pray the Word. Pray according to the covenant of GRACE...Every failure in LIFE is a PRAYER failure...Nothing HAPPENS in the earth without somebody praying...You’re the people with DOMINION and AUTHORITY.... ‘[Verily I say unto you,] Whatsoever **you** shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever **you** shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.’ (Matthew 18:18)” —Creflo Dollar

The **“WISE”** Dominion is **“WHEN”** people

“actually” THINK for a living!



Be your **BEST “SELF”!** “Come-back” to your **FIRST** love...

YOU are Father’s **PRICELESS TREASURE.** **YOU** have **VALUE** to Him!

“Too much of a GOOD thing is WONDERFUL!”—Diva On A Dime

[cf. 1 Cor. 14:10/Gen. 1:14, 10/Isaiah 9:7]